RUDOLF (ED.) · AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

# **AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS**

ith two major works on the Auschwitz concentration camp, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac attempted to refute revisionists with their own technical methods. Whereas his first work remained rather obscure, Pressac's second book on "The Technique of Mass Murder" was praised by the mainstream in Europe, who proclaimed victory over the revisionists. They did not reckon with the revisionists' rebuttal...

In Auschwitz: Plain Facts, Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed and devastating critique by leading revisionist scholars. Although Pressac deserves credit for having made accessible many hitherto unknown documents, his writings could not refute the revisionists, because Pressac violated many scientific principles: He made claims that he either could not prove or which contradict the facts. Many documents he quoted do not state what he claimed they do. Most importantly, he did not pay any attention to "the technique" of the mass murder at issue, as his books claim. They neither contain references to technical or scientific literature, nor any technical consideration at all. In fact, he reveals such a massive technical incompetence that his works belong to the category of fiction rather than factual history. Despite these deficiencies, Pressac is still hailed as the savior of the Auschwitz-Holocaust by the mainstream. Auschwitz: Plain Facts is a must read for all those who want to argue against the lies and half truths of established historiography.

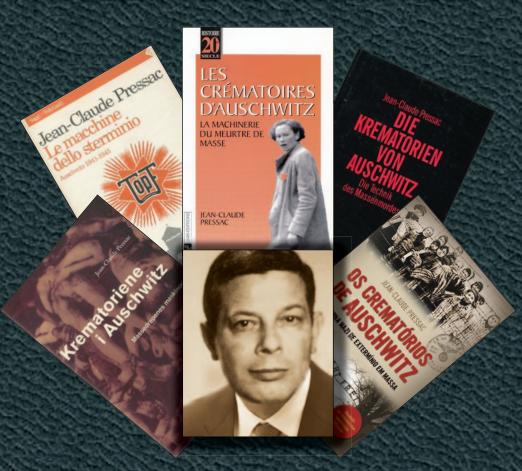
With contribution by Germar Rudolf, Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson, and Carlo Mattogno. Second, revised edition with a new preface.

ISSN 1529-7748 ISBN 1-59148-132-5

**Castle Hill Publishers PO Box 243** Uckfield, TN22 9AW **Great Britain** 

# **AUSCHWITZ:** PLAIN FACTS

A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac





With contribution by Germar Rudolf, Serge Thion, **Robert Faurisson, and Carlo Mattogno** 

## AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

# Germar Rudolf (ed.)

# Auschwitz

# Plain Facts

A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac



Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
March 2016

#### **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 14:**

Germar Rudolf (ed.):

Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.

The contribution by C. Mattogno (Italian) was translated by Anne Sharp, the contributions by R. Faurisson (French) and Germar Rudolf (German) by Michael Humphrey, the contribution by Serge Thion by himself and Mark Weber.

2nd, slightly revised edition, March 2016 Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-132-5 ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-132-4

ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2005, 2016, for each contribution by the individual authors

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers

PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Set in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbooks.com

<u>Cover Illustration:</u> portrait: Jean-Claude Pressac; book covers of Pressac's second book, clockwise from bottom left: Norwegian, Italian, French, German, Portuguese edition.

# Table of Contents

	Page
Who the Heck is Jean-Clause Pressac?	9
Preface to the New Edition of 2016	
Preface	11
By Germar Rudolf	
1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac	11
2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism?	12
3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science	13
4. On Freedom of Expression	18
5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge"	19
6. On the Defense of Human Rights	
Pressac and the German Public	25
By Germar Rudolf	
1. The Claim	25
1.1. The Media	
1.2. The Judicial System	28
1.3. The Historians	30
2. The Reality	31
2.1. The Scientific Basis	
2.2. Technology and Physical Science	
2.3. Historiography	
3. The Evaluation	
3.1. The Press	
3.3. Historians	
4. The Freedom of Science	
History by Night or in Fog?	41
By Serge Thion The Recention of Presses	51
The Reception of Pressac	34
Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas	
Chambers	67
By Robert Faurisson	
Note to the Reader	
Foreword	
1. Introduction	
1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing	
1.2. Nothing of a Novelty	
1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million	/2
1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler	73
1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings"	
e. Int interjet carant carrings minimum minimum minimum manager mana	

	1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality	75
2.	The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could not Ignore	76
	2.1. "Wannsee" is no Longer "Wannsee"	
	2.2. Not much Could be Secret about Auschwitz	77
	2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number	78
	2.4. 1972, the two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted	
	2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B	79
	2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure	81
	2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers	82
	2.8. Other Obvious Facts that he Could not Fail to Mention	
3.	Realities that Pressac Never Mentions	83
	3.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Plan of Crematory I	83
	3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II	
	3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies	
	3.4. Not one Complete Photograph from <i>The Auschwitz Album</i>	85
	3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos	85
	3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register	
	(Leichenhallenbuch)	
	3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence	
	3.8. Other Silences	
4.	Expedients that Pressac Borrows from other Historians	87
	4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion	
	4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies	
	4.3. Deciphering the Code	
_	4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS	
5.	Deceits that are Pressac's own	
	5.1. Improper Insertions	
	5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth	
	5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps	
	5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles	
	5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue"	
	5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection	
	Chamber"	
	<ul><li>5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved</li><li>5.8. Use of Fictitious References</li></ul>	
	5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion	
	5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer	104
	5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings	104
	5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions	
6.	The Ramblings of the Novelist	
7.	Conclusion	
8.	Appendix: Document NI-9912	
9.		
	9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt	
	9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz	
	9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation	128

Auscl	hwitz: The End of a Legend	. 131
By C	Carlo Mattogno	
1.	Introduction to this New Edition	. 131
2.	Introduction	. 132
3.	The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to	
	Jean-Claude Pressac	. 136
	3.1. Capacity: The Facts	138
	3.2. The Coke	144
	3.3. The Furnaces	
	3.4. The Flames	
	3.5. The Cremation Pits	148
4.	The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to	
	Cremation Technology	
	4.1. Coke Consumption	
	4.2. Capacity	
	4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories	
	4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS.	
	4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption	
	4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943	
	<ul><li>4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Furnaces</li><li>4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews</li></ul>	
5	Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution"	
3.	5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center	
	5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing	
6.	Crematories II and III	
0.	6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories	
	6.2. The Term "Special"	164
	6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries	
	6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories	
	6.5. Ventilation System	
	6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches"	176
	6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber"	179
	6.8. "10 Gas Testers:" The Definite Proof?	180
7.	Bunkers 1 and 2	. 182
8.	Crematories IV and V	. 186
9.	Conclusion	. 191
10	. Appendix	. 193
	10.1. Preface to the Documents	
	10.2. Documents	
	10.3. Glossary	209
Biblio	ography	. 213
Index	of Names	. 217
muex	t of Names	. 41/

# Who the Heck is Jean-Clause Pressac?

# Preface to the New Edition of 2016

Pressac was a French pharmacist and hobby historian, an admirer of Hitler who was bothered by the Holocaust, because it sullied Hitler's reputation. He therefore became interested in arguments suggesting that the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative is somewhat fishy. He realized quickly, though, that contesting, revising, or denying the Holocaust is very dangerous. Hence, he changed his tactics. During the 1980s, he managed to ingratiate himself with Serge and Beate Klarsfeld as well as the Auschwitz Museum, and to make them believe that one has to defeat the evil revisionists or rather Holocaust deniers with their own weapons. The revisionists want to see solid evidence for the correctness of the orthodox narrative? Let them have it! Pressac promised to put a stop to the deniers' games, at least regarding Auschwitz, by means of documents and technical arguments. He gained the support of the Klarsfelds and of the Auschwitz Museum, and got down to business forcefully: in 1989 the Klarsfelds published his first überwork: Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, a book of 564 pages in oversize landscape format full of document and photo reproductions from the archives of the Auschwitz Museums.

Four years later, Pressac upped the ante after having found further documents on Auschwitz in an archive in Moscow. While his first work became known only to connoisseurs of the subject, his second, a much more handy work in paperback format of just some 200 pages, became a bestseller: *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*<sup>1</sup> – in plain English: *The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder*. Pressac himself mutated overnight to a darling of the mass media – a knight in shining armor who had slain the revisionist

J.-C. Pressac, Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 Seiten plus 48-seitiger Bildteil.

dragon! His book subsequently also appeared in a German,<sup>2</sup> Italian,<sup>3</sup> Norwegian,<sup>4</sup> Portuguese<sup>5</sup> and an English edition which, however, was heavily abridged and edited to conform to politically correct expectations.<sup>6</sup>

Well, Pressac is dead, but the revisionists are alive and kicking. Pressac died in 2002 at the young age of 59, utterly forgotten by the media whose favors he had lost when it turned out that Pressac was a dubious figure who kept revising his views on Auschwitz over the years in a rather suspicious way.

Yet in spite of it, Pressac's second book is today still hailed as a milestone of Auschwitz research, and quite a few readers are misled by Pressac's pseudo-science to believe that this closes the issue, that revisionism has been refuted.

The present book, however, proves that the exact opposite is true, and it will remain relevant, as long as Pressac's unscholarly novel is praised as historical research. We have therefore decided to issue this book in a new edition.

Castle Hill Publishers March 15, 2016

J.-C. Pressac, Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes, München/Zürich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 Seiten.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milano, 1994.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri, Aventura, Oslo 1994.

Jean-Claude Pressac, Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa, Ed. Notícias, Lissabon 1999.

J.-C. Pressac mit Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," Kapitel 8 (S. 183-245) des von Israel Gutman und Michael Berenbaum herausgegeben Sammelbandes *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, veröffentlicht in Verbindung mit dem United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 Seiten.

The French National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) issued a new edition of Pressac's second book in 2007.

# **Preface**

By Germar Rudolf

## 1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac

Between the late 1980s and the mid 1990s, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac was the darling of Western media with respect to research into the history of the Auschwitz concentration camp. The media hoped to have found in him the technically qualified expert who could counter the arguments and the methods of those who wish to revise the history of the Auschwitz concentration camp complex in particular and the Holocaust in general. The contributions of Serge Thion and myself give an overview of this exaggerated praise from the judicial system, the media, and scientists. My own article makes it clear that these hymns of praise have been premature and that Pressac's book does not meet the standards of scientific work.

Even in terms of technical competence, the work Pressac has delivered is unsatisfactory in many respects, as Prof. Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno will show in this book. His friends of the same cast of opinion also seem to be skeptical of his technical qualifications, since the English version of Pressac's last<sup>1</sup> work was somewhat censored by being subsumed in a collection supported by other pieces, as Prof. Faurisson will show in his short addendum.

The present book was written to demonstrate to the world that the works of the one who has been advertised as *the* Auschwitz specialist were better considered to be novels than studies that should be taken seriously as works of historical science. The present book constitutes a corrective review, with the consequence that the historical account on the subject of the Auschwitz concentration camp complex will be fundamentally revised. The revision of the historical account on Auschwitz concentration camp, begun by revisionists and brought before a broader public by Pressac, now returns to its origins.

Pressac died in summer 2003, see Jürgen Graf, "Jean-Claude Pressac and revisionism," The Revisionist 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-432; Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," ibid., pp. 432-435.

# 2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism?

This book, which challenges the traditional historical version on the annihilation of the Jews in the Auschwitz concentration camp complex through an analysis of Pressac's latest and last book, claims to be in conformance with the standards of science and scholarship. After reading it, the reader will certainly agree with that. But that did not stop the German authorities from ordering the confiscation and destruction of all copies of this book and all data and data carriers used for its writing.<sup>2</sup> As editor of this book, I avoided prosecution only because by that time I had fled Germany.

If this book is scholarly indeed, then it should be protected by Germany's surrogate constitution, the so-called Basic Law, which in Article 5, Section 3, protects science without restriction, on the condition that the book does not itself harm similarly protected fundamental rights of others.

The German authorities – and many other Western countries<sup>3</sup> – justify the burning of this book<sup>4</sup> by claiming that works that end in completely or partly denying or refuting the intentional, industrially organized annihilation of European Jews by the National Socialists – in other words, the Holocaust – are fundamentally incapable of being scientific, since anyone who operated according to scientific methods must automatically come to the conclusion that the generally accepted description of the Holocaust corresponds to historical reality.

Others object that revisionist works should not be afforded the protection of civil rights even if they fulfill formal criteria of being scholarly and scientific. The reason given for this is that it is a clearly established fact that the Holocaust happened and that any assertion to the contrary represents an offense to the human dignity of Holocaust victims, their descendants and relatives, and to the Jewish people generally. By denying the Hol-

The German edition can be found online at vho.org/D/anf. It was ordered seized and destroyed in 1997 by County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97). On April 8, 1999, the German Agency for the Protection of the Youth put it on its index of literature endangering the youth: *Bundesanzeiger*, no. 81, April 30, 1999.

For the current list of countries outlawing Holocaust revisionism see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws\_against\_Holocaust\_denial. Cum grano salis, the following argument is valid for these countries as well.

That confiscated books are indeed burned by the German authorities was confirmed by two newspaper reports: *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998: "The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a waste incineration facility."

(www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58\_d.pdf); *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), No. 9/1998 (Febr. 27): "65 years ago this happened publicly, but today it is accomplished secretly in waste incineration facilities."

(www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59\_d.pdf)

ocaust, fundamental rights of others are massively harmed. Since human dignity must be valued more highly than freedom of science, therefore science should be forbidden to adopt such theories, because the mere proposition that the Holocaust – the purposeful, planned destruction of the Jews by the Third Reich – did not happen is an implicit claim that Holocaust history was knowingly fabricated for the purpose of deception and possibly in order to obtain material or political advantages. This would be an affront to the dignity of anyone who might be implicated thereby, and that cannot be tolerated.

In what follows I would like to analyze this matter more thoroughly.

# 3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science

The basis of the reasoning just stated is that freedom of science should be thought a lesser good than human dignity. This idea is questionable. Science is not merely a plaything of unworldly researchers. On the contrary, it is not only the highest manifestation of our capacity to perceive and understand, but in the most general sense of the word science, it is the basis of *every* human capacity to perceive and to understand that exceeds that of animals. It is the basis of *every* human mode of living and doing that is distinguishable from the modes of living and doings of animals. One could say that science, in the word's most comprehensive sense, first made man human and gave him that dignity that lifts him above the animals. The freedom of science is thus inextricably involved with human dignity.

Scientific understanding serves human decisionmaking both on the individual and on the political level; the natural drive to seek knowledge was implanted in man by nature. In order to make valid decisions, that is, decisions which conform to reality, it is an essential precondition that scientific knowledge be true. Truth as the only test for scientific validity means: every other influence on the process of discovering scientific truth, whether economic or political, must be excluded. It also must be made certain that all scientific findings can be published and distributed without hindrance, because it is only through the unhindered confrontation of scientific opinions in open forums that it can be ensured that the most convincing opinion, being most in conformity with reality, will prevail. In our case that means that there can be no reason to suppress an opinion in accord with scientific norms in any way.

In recent years, freedom of science in the area of contemporary history has been increasingly constrained, in that scientists who offend against the ruling *zeitgeist* through expression of their scientific views have their social reputations destroyed by political or media inquisitions or are threatened with loss of their professional standing. Sometimes the judicial system is called upon in order to add criminal prosecution to professional ruin. The criminal prosecution of revisionist opinion in Germany was repeatedly intensified through modifications of Sec. 130 of the German Penal Code (inciting the masses, introduced in 1960, tightened in 1994 and 2005). It now punishes not only the denial of genocide committed by the Third Reich, but also anything positive uttered about that period of German history. This increasing prosecution is a striking example of the growing inquisitorial drive in Germany's society.

The late German professor of history Dr. Hellmut Diwald has characterized this shielding of discussion on the Holocaust with the penal law as follows:<sup>6</sup>

"In the history of the Third Reich there is no complex of questions that is more hopelessly kept from close examination by German historians than the horrible fate of the Jews during the war. The Basic Law of Bonn [capital city of West Germany] does guarantee the freedom of research and science. But a series of related decisions and verdicts has shown that one would be well advised neither to expose oneself to the risk of being a test case for the freedom to invoke this fundamental right by choosing this subject matter nor to expose oneself to the lesser risk of even peripherally violating the 21st Law modifying the Penal Code of June 15, 1985, and provoking an indictment due to such an offense. This means that the very complex of questions of contemporary historical research has been made taboo, which, together with the continually upheld theme of collective guilt, burdens the German people like no other event."

There is a general understanding that the intensified punishment of revisionist viewpoints primarily serves to combat uneducated, unteachable right-wing extremists. The German philologist Dr. Arno Plack thinks otherwise. In his view, the<sup>7</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Eva Schmierer, "Erweiterte Strafvorschriften im Kampf gegen Rechtsextremismus", Pressemitteilung des Bundesministeriums der Justiz, March 11, 2005, 11:54 http://presseservice.pressrelations.de/standard/result\_main.cfm?aktion=jour\_pm&r=1832 29

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Deutschland einig Vaterland, Ullstein, Berlin 1990, p. 71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Hitlers langer Schatten, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.

"'actual intended groups' with respect to the punishment of the 'Auschwitz lie' [are ...] the office-holding German historians, who, because of forced confession (one time!) and threat of punishment impose upon themselves a judicious form of restraint with respect to certain decisive questions. [...] A judicial system that clamps down on [possibly] erroneous opinions that are not due to any intention to injure is not without effect. It fortifies the wide-spread tendency to be silent in the face of burning questions; it demands readiness to give the expected lip service and it stirs up doubt as to [apparently] irrefutable facts even among all those who have learnt, 'The truth always prevails.' [...] Finally, such a judicial system stimulates denunciation. [...]

By the principles of a liberal community, the best weapon in the battle of opinions is not prohibition or punishment, but argument, the 'weapon word,' as Lev Kopelev has said. If we are not to lose our belief that democracy is a viable form of society, we cannot accept that it should defend against [presumably] making Hitler inoffensive with the same compulsory methods which the dictator himself quite naturally used to suppress contrary opinion. [...] I believe his [Hitler's] ghost, his repression of mere doubt, his tendency simply to prohibit what was not acceptable in the ruling system, yet needs to be overcome in those who overcame him."

As part of the intensified persecution of Holocaust revisionism, Germany's legislators and judges have decided to put revisionist research on the "Index of Forbidden Knowledge." Indicators for this are the numerous confiscations of revisionist books published by the publisher of the present book. Almost all German editions of the series Holocaust Handbooks, of which the present book is volume no. 14, have become victims of German government book burning. This means that, in effect, a moratorium on research *has* been declared. In Germany, the research goal to clarify the technical and historical background of the supposed mass murder of Jews has been put into the "Catalog of Forbidden Research Goals." The only opinions and conclusions that will be accepted are those that fit the predetermined picture.

This official behavior is incompatible with the thousands of years old principles of Occidental epistemology, which German professor of biology and plant physiology Dr. Hans Mohr has concisely expressed as follows:<sup>8</sup>

"'Freedom of research' also implies that the purpose of research may be anything whatever. An 'Index of Forbidden Knowledge' or a 'Catalog of Taboo Research Objects' are irreconcilable with self-understanding and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 41.

the worth of science, because we must unfailingly and in all circumstances maintain that understanding is better than ignorance."

It is equally irreconcilable with self-understanding and the worth of science when the protectors of the *zeitgeist* may require this or that conclusion or forbid some other. Every scientist must insist that before all else science needs to be unbiased and open-ended. No science that is worthy of the name can exclude any conclusion beforehand.

The late professor of biology Dr. Walter Nagl once said it very concise-ly:9

"The exact sciences [like other scholarly disciplines] are extremely conservative and dogmatic. Any corroboration of a paradigm is welcome, whereas any innovation or revision will long meet with resistance; the instinct for preservation (including self-preservation!) is stronger than the search for truth. Therefore, new findings usually gain acceptance only when sufficient numbers of researchers vouch for them: then the dogmatic status quo topples, a 'scientific revolution' occurs, a new paradigm replaces the old. [...] The bottom line is that no student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven,' even if the textbooks present them as such."

Usually it takes a number of researchers attacking the same point in order for newer theories to prevail over older, no longer adequate theories. In accordance with thousands of years of scientific experiences it is also true that no scientific paradigm – whether in the exact or in the social sciences – can claim to have eternal validity. Rather it is the duty of scientists and also lay people not simply to accept the obvious, supposedly finally proven facts, even when they are there in the textbooks, but always to look critically on them. This applies also to research into the Holocaust complex. I agree with German left-wing historian Prof. Dr. Peter Steinbach, who once stated: 11

"The Basic Law [German constitutional law] protects scientific research and basically wants the impartiality of this research. This is especially true for history, which is, after all, not about defining a central thread and making it binding, but about making offers for the discussion. In a pluralistic society, this must be manifold and controversial."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, pp. 126f.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> P. Steinbach, ARD Tagesthemen (First German Public TV news), June 10, 1994

In particular, in historiography and in the publication of the findings thereof there is now the phenomenon that German journalist Eckhard Fuhr, speaking of the treatment of irksome scientists, has characterized as "systematic mendacity".<sup>12</sup> It is not the scientifically determinable veracity of a scientist's assertion that is the criterion for media and politicians, but rather the question of its political expediency.

Under pressure to conform to the *zeitgeist* and in fear of the inquisition conducted by the media and the political and judicial authorities, many scientists feel forced to compromise and to adjust their research findings to the political expecations. This suppression of the full truth or even the promotion of a half-truth or even a complete lie due to public pressure is the most baneful thing that can happen to science. Such conduct not only destroys respect for science but also inflicts immeasurable harm on our people and on all mankind.

I agree furthermore with German professor of history Dr. Christian Meier's assertion:<sup>13</sup>

"But otherwise one can in my view say that what we historians work out in accordance with the rules is not dangerous. I do not think that truth, if it is the truth, is dangerous."

In the writing of history especially, it is half-truths and lies that are dangerous for the future peaceful coexistence of peoples.

With respect to our thesis this much is clear: No matter which theories revisionists start out from and no matter which results they may come up with, they are free to do their work and must not be restricted in any way as long as they adhere to scholarly standards. To penalize a certain result of scientific work would be to kill the freedom to do science and with it science itself, which without question violates Article 19, Sec. 2 of Germany's Basic Law, which lays down that no fundamental right may be infringed on in an essential way.

Restriction of the freedom of science can therefore never apply to what hypothesis a scientific work starts out from or what results it comes up with. Freedom of science can only be restricted with respect to the methods used to acquire knowledge. For example, research which endangers the mental or physical health of persons is not covered by human rights.

Since in science there are no final or self-evident truths, then also there can be no such truths in respect to scientific investigation of the events of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Dec. 23, 1994, p. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> In: Berichte und Mitteilungen der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft, Heft 3/1994, p. 231.

the Third Reich. Even in this subject area it is a fundamental duty of science to criticize old results and revise them when necessary.

Revisionism is an essential component of science.

# 4. On Freedom of Expression

It is not difficult to protect the freedom to express an opinion that corresponds with that of the ruling class. The most horrible dictatorships fulfill that criteria. A nation that honors human rights distinguishes itself in that it allows the freedom of expression to those whose ideas are not welcome to the ruling class. The right to freedom of expression is the citizen's defense against state interference:<sup>14</sup>

"In its historical development down to the present the function of fundamental rights consists in providing the citizen defensive rights against the use of state power (Decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court, BVerfGE 1, 104,). Standing judicial opinion is that this is its primary and central effect even today (BVerfGE 50, 337)."

Taken on its own merits, an opinion that contradicts the current historical description of the Holocaust endangers neither the formal foundations of any nation, such as human rights, national sovereignty, the division of power, or the independence of justice, nor the formal legitimacy of those who hold power, so such an opinion must be tolerated. However, there is hardly any other area in which many Western nations proceed more repressively against undesired opinions than with respect to the Holocaust.<sup>15</sup>

The right to free expression can only be restricted when its exercise infringes the human rights of others. In the present case, when someone says the Holocaust did not happen the way we have always heard it did, or says it did not happen at all, his right to free expression will be *de facto* denied. The reason given for this is often that such assertions harm the dignity of those Jews once persecuted and killed, their descendants today, and the entire racial group of Jews.

Such argument follows the principles of protecting the direct victims of a crime in order to protect them from slander thereafter. For example, most would accept that it cannot be allowed for people to slander a woman who

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K.-H. Seifert, D. Hömig (eds.), Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985, pp. 28f.

On the reasons for this behavior, cf. G. Rudolf, "Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005), pp. 3-8.

has been raped, saying she invented the story of the rape only to sneakily get retribution from, or take revenge on, the tried and convicted rapist for some other reason. This applies even when there may be doubt as to the truth of the woman's representations in light of her statements and the court records. The same protection must be allowed to every Jewish fellow German citizen whose former (possibly only claimed) torturer was duly convicted. Nevertheless, it is not clear to me why all the relatives of the victim and all the members of the same religious group should enjoy the same protection.

In every case, however, he who maintains that the supposed crime did not take place must be given the opportunity to produce the proof of his assertion. Anything else would be contrary to the order of a nation under the rule of law. To determine whether the proof is correct, there must be scientific examination of the evidence.

For example, a scientific work that comes to the conclusion that there never was a Holocaust would not improperly diminish anyone's dignity, since the results of scientific work may not be forbidden without coming into conflict with the fundamental right to freedom of science (Art. 19, Sec. 2, German Basic Law). In a state under the rule of law, such a work must be permitted to be used as evidence in order that an accused might provide evidence in defense of his opinion.

The only things that could possibly be outlawed are accusations that certain persons have lied with sinister motives, provided such accusations are not backed up with convincing evidence. But even such potential libels against alleged victims of crimes should be a matter of civil law suits, not of criminal law.

# 5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge"

Section 244 of Germany's criminal procedural rules permits judges to refuse evidence on the grounds of "common knowledge." Other countries have similar provisions. This provision allows judges not to have to prove over and over again things that have been proven in court many times before and which are commonly accepted as true. There is nothing objectionable about this paragraph, which seeks to restrict delaying tactics in judicial procedure. To return to our previous example, a woman who has already proven several times and in the opinion of the court could still prove that she actually was raped should not be required to prove it anew before

the whole world each time someone comes forward who disputes the event. Of course, this "common knowledge" principle does not exclude that there are circumstances under which the evidence should be reexamined. It is a judicial rule even in Germany that common knowledge does not endure forever and that there are times when the principle should be suspended.

For one, common knowledge is undermined when a significant dispute about the commonly accepted fact occurs in public. For another, every court is duty-bound to suspend this principle if it receives evidence that is superior in evidentiary value to evidence formerly submitted. A third principle is laid down in Section 245 of the German rules, which determine that judges must not reject evidence that is already present in the court room, since in such cases obviously no delaying tactics are being used. <sup>16</sup>

However, it is media inquisitions organized by mostly left-leaning governing elites as well as draconian prosecution of any dissenter, even of any academic historian, which make it impossible to hold a significant public debate on Holocaust matters. This would not be so bad if one were at least permitted to introduced evidence during a penal trial which is either already present in the court room, or which is superior in evidentiary value to what had been presented to German courts before.

Unfortunately, every court in Germany rejects any motion to introduce evidence already present in the court room or to determine merely the fact as to whether or not new evidence is superior to previously introduced evidence. This happens by arguing that on the grounds of "common knowledge" it is inadmissible to even ask for the introduction of *any* evidence intended to refute the officially prescribed version of this particular historical event.

Of course, common knowledge must never be a reason to reject evidence already present in the court room, and the evidentiary value of evidence offered but yet unknown to the court is something that can certainly never be common knowledge. However, the German Federal Supreme Court has approved this practice in open violation of German law, because – let me paraphrase the court's decision here: "We always did it that way." In the meantime, the same court has even ruled that defense law-yers who dare to offer or ask for evidence supporting revisionist claims

Cf. Detlef Burhoff, Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung, 7th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012, no. 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> German Federal Supreme Court (Bundesgerichtshof), ref. 1 StR 193/93.

commit a crime themselves and have to be prosecuted for incitement to hatred. 18

# 6. On the Defense of Human Rights

The most radical position of the opponents of Holocaust revisionism is that which denies all freedom to revisionism whatever, on the grounds that revisionism and its theories harm the dignity of Jews. I have some questions about this:

- Whose human dignity is more diminished, that of the alleged victim whose claimed suffering is disputed, or that of the convicted defendant who may have been erroneously convicted?
- Whose human dignity is more harmed, that of the alleged victim of whom some people think his suffering is a lie, or that of the scientist who is accused of lying and whose career is destroyed, his family ruined, and who is finally put into jail?

German courts protect the dignity of every Jew who, in connection with the Holocaust, has been accused of lying, directly or (supposedly) indirectly, from any conceivable attack. In the sense of the extended protection for victims many are prepared to accept this.

When the same courts fend off any mitigating evidence by using this absolute concept of "common knowledge," however, they dismiss or prohibit everything that could protect the dignity of the scientist who is accused of constructing a pseudoscientific structure of lies. Does not the scientist have the same right to the protection of his dignity as any Jewish citizen? Is he not entitled to have his arguments heard and considered in court?

German courts protect at law the dignity of the actual or supposed victims of the Holocaust from any conceivable attack. When these courts use the absolute concept of "common knowledge" to refuse to hear any mitigating evidence, however, they dismiss or prohibit everything that could restore the dignity of the convicted SS man. But does the convicted SS man have any dignity in the first place that needs to be protected? Many of our contemporaries ask themselves this question, and the fact that many

German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01; Sigmund P. Martin, *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539; see also the German daily newspaper of April 11, 2002.

would probably answer this question spontaneously with a stark "No" shows that the principle of equal treatment before the law has long disappeared from the understanding of many citizens. But, in fact, the dignity of the SS man and the dignity of the Jew are equally deserving of protection.

German courts protect the dignity of the supposed Jewish victims from any conceivable attack. At the same time they dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of those of who are said to have been members of a criminal organization, like the SS. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the ordinary Wehrmacht soldier, who is said to have enabled and prolonged the slaughter with his service.

German courts protect the dignity of the members of the entire Jewish race from any conceivable attack. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the entire German people, who bear the mark of Cain as the "pepetrator people."

The German state and its component German judicial system accept every injury to the dignity of the German people and of each German individual, or injure it themselves, and forbid anything that might defend this dignity. Does not this nation and its judicial system commit a massive breach of Article 1, Section 1, of its constitutional Basic Law, in which human dignity is stipulated as inviolable, and the government is expected to use every power it possesses to defend the dignity of *every* person?

Does not that country and its component judicial system violate the equal treatment principle laid down in Article 3, Sections 1 and 3 of the German Basic Law by defending the dignity of the Jews but neglecting or even forbidding the defense of the dignity of Germans generally, and of SS members, Waffen SS members, and Wehrmacht soldiers in particular?

Does not that country and its component judicial system deny to all who hold an exact scientific worldview the freedom to profess that worldview, a freedom specified in Article 4, Section 1, of the German Basic Law? We are compelled to believe in bodies that burn by themselves, in the disappearance of millions of people without any trace, in geysers of blood spurting from mass graves, in boiling human fat collecting in incineration pits, in flames meters high spurting from crematory chimneys, in Zyklon B insertion hatches that are not there, in gassing with diesel motors, which is unsuited for murder, and so on and so forth. The next thing we will be asked to believe in are witches riding on broomsticks.

Does not that country and its component judicial system deny someone the opportunity to communicate his opinion of things connected with the Holocaust from the standpoint of his worldview derived from the exact sciences, contrary to Article 5, Section, 1 of its Basic Law?

Finally, does not that country and its component judicial system deny to every researcher, scientist and teacher his right to conduct an non-predetermined, unrestricted search for the truth and to publish his scientific opinion, contrary to Article 5, Section 3, of its Basic Law?

That country and its component judicial system are inflicting an ongoing injury to the majority of its people, in that it refuses the presentation of possible mitigating evidence, contrary to Articles 1, 3, 4 and 5 of its Basic Law.

It would seem to be high time to change this practice so that we can stop asserting that Germany – together with many others western nations – is grossly violating human rights. A first step should be to stop banning scientific books and throwing their authors into prison.

Germar Rudolf, Steinenbronn, May 5, 1995 revised in Chicago, March 20, 2005 and again in Red Lion, March 8, 2016

# Pressac and the German Public

# By Germar Rudolf

## 1. The Claim

## 1.1. The Media

The Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, the most respected newspaper of the German-speaking world and one of the most respected newspapers worldwide, published an article by Joseph Hanimann entitled "Ziffernsprache des Ungeheuerlichen" (Math Language of the Monstrous) on Oct. 14, 1993, on page 37. In this piece Hanimann reported on the book by French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac published at the end of September 1993 by the publishing arm of the French National Center of Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) on the crematories of Auschwitz, that supposedly sheltered the technology for the mass murder of countless persons, mostly Jews. Hanimann wrote:

"The book is filled with photographic material and construction plans. It reads like an engineer's handbook in which technical data, such as incineration capacity and fuel consumption per corpse coldly document the whole monstrous thing. [...]

The principal benefit of this publication is that the technical details have been historically analyzed for the first time."

The amazed layman learns that the claimed worst crime of human history has been subjected to a technical-criminological investigation for the first time 50 years after the fact. Almost every vehicular death and ordinary murder is routinely investigated by technical and criminological experts as soon as possible after it is reported. Why the 50 years' delay here? Hanimann himself indicates the answer:

J.-C. Pressac, Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

"The author, who can think the ice-cold logic of technicians and can speak the hollow speech of the numbers of race-murder, meets the technicians of the time and the revisionists of today on their own ground. But at the same time one gets the impression that someone else in the mirror is writing the book: Pressac's earlier teacher, the revisionist Faurisson. In that Pressac expends his entire power of argument to prove what is clearly true, the reality of the gas chambers, his former doubt seems to linger."

Apparently there are people who dispute the mass murder in Auschwitz on technical and scientific grounds. These people must be met with scientifictechnical expertise. Yet again the layman must wonder: Were not the doubters formerly portrayed as crazies whose arguments need not be taken seriously? Why do we need to argue with them and bring up such a big gun as a publication put out by the most prestigious scientific institute of France? Are the objections of the deniers worthy of discussion? Do their arguments have substance? In that case, why were they withheld from the German readership of the reputedly most thorough newspaper in Germany? Why do we hear about them first through a supposed refutation? Why does the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung conceal from its readers the views of the deniers, who after all were the real reason for Pressac's book? Does not the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung trust its readers to be able to distinguish between true and false argumentation? Are the readers of Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung not very bright after all, despite of this newspaper's own advertisement quip? Or are the editors afraid that the readers might discover that those who put the newspaper together are not very bright? Question upon question...

Apparently readers' criticisms of this one-sided discussion of the subject had an effect on Joseph Hanimann, because in his discussion of the German edition of Pressac's book,<sup>2</sup> under the title "*Teuflische Details*" (Diabolic Details) on Aug. 16, 1994, (p. 8) we find, in addition to what was essentially a repeat of what he had already written, the following passages:

"The German Germar Rudolf describes Pressac's proofs as fraudulent; Faurisson has himself published a 'Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac' (Answer to ...). Out of context, he welcomes what he takes to be Pressac's 'concessions' to the revisionist viewpoint: that the number of victims is less than that formerly given, that no decision for mass murder was taken at the Wannsee conference, that Zyklon B was used for combating typhus, that the crematories of Birkenau were originally planned without gas chambers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes, Piper, München 1994.

The exiguousness of the objections that Faurisson can raise to Pressac clearly shows his embarrassment."

Other reviews evaluated Pressac's new book similarly. For example, in the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* on Sept. 27, 1993, in a piece entitled "*Neue Erkenntnisse über Auschwitz*" (New Insights about Auschwitz), Greta Maiello wrote:

"The result is a comprehensive and highly professional study."

A piece entitled "Die Maschinerie des Todes" (The Machinery of Death), which appeared in the weekly Welt am Sonntag on Oct. 3, 1993, signed by "ell," contained the following:

"[This book...] describes even the tiniest technical details as to how people were killed in the concentration camps."

In "Die Gaskammer-Erbauer von Auschwitz" (The Gas Chamber Builders of Auschwitz), Peter Hillebrand of the tageszeitung in Berlin said on March 21, 1994, about the German edition of Pressac's book:

"By means of technical data he [Pressac] can now confirm the existence and the operation of the gas chambers. [...] In his book, which will appear soon in German, he describes with gripping, ice-cold technical detail the work of the fitters, site engineers and architects. It is just this painful description of technical detail, revealing changes of plans, fudging and bungling [...] which demonstrates the incomprehensible unscrupulousness of the builders of these killing facilities."

Following an interview with Pressac in the piece "*Die Technik des Massenmordes*" (The Technology of Mass Murder) in *Focus*, no. 17 (pp. 116ff.) on April 25, 1994, Burkhard Müller-Ullrich added this commentary:

"What has been missing until now has been proof of the technical method of mass murder. The revisionists — an international group of private historians, mostly confessed National Socialists, who deny the crime or want to 'minimize' it — attack just this point. [...] Pressac's merit is that with his book he has undermined the foundation for any objections of the revisionists and Auschwitz-deniers, if there ever was any. [...] Even Nolte did not know about the conclusive, indisputable refutation with which Pressac disposed of the main point of the Auschwitz-deniers, that a mass gassing of several thousand people in one day in a single camp was technically impossible."

On April 29, 1994, in the daily newspaper *Süddeutsche Zeitung* under the caption "*Die Sprache des Unfaßbaren*" (Speech of the Incomprehensible) Harald Eggebrecht stated:

"[...] since the brutal resurgence of neo-Nazis and their shameless denial of the annihilation of the Jews in the gas chambers of Auschwitz, propped up with pseudoscientific theories that the murder machinery was impossible on so-called technical grounds, it has appeared necessary to prove Auschwitz all over again. [...] In this document concerned with the careful analysis of all documents there are only a few lines in which Pressac grabs hold of the horror. [...] As said before, this book is not a sensation, this is no argument from the defense against the attack of the unteachable, the shameless, the cynics and the relativizers à la Ernst Nolte, assuming that one should take their arguments and theorization seriously as belonging in a scientific discussion. Whoever does that is well on the way to believing in an 'Auschwitz lie' and acceptance of the Nazi era as an integrateable period."

Manfred Kriener, discussing Pressac's masterwork under the heading "Die Technik des Massenmordes" (The Technique of Mass Murder) on June 18, 1994, in the regional daily newspaper Stuttgarter Nachrichten, was equally forthright:

"Pressac has written on technology, but not a technical book. The shadow of the piles of corpses and the suffering of the victims are always present. [...] His books have become part of the material that now make Auschwitz one of the 'best documented mass killings of all human history.' [...] The hope that Pressac, as a former 'revisionist,' can persuade his former intellectual comrades to the opposite view is surely illusory. Only the wrongheaded would read such books. [...] Comprehension of the mass murder and its practical, technical realization – that is Pressac's main contribution."

This much is clear: The print media present the work of Pressac as a technically-oriented study on a high scientific plane, which, though not strictly limited to technical matter, was intended to, and is capable of, refuting the supposedly pseudo-scientific arguments of the supposedly ignorant and "neo-Nazi" revisionists and Auschwitz deniers.<sup>3</sup>

# 1.2. The Judicial System

The criminal justice system in Germany refuses to allow an accused who is charged with publicly denying the Holocaust in part or wholly to present

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Hans-Günther Richardi deviates from this general line in his article, "Untilgbare Spuren der Vernichtung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Aug. 13-15, 1994, p. 9, in that he describes Pressac's book as "documentation," by which he may mean that he thinks Pressac's new book merely served as a reason for someone to write a general study on Auschwitz.

any evidence in support of his view. The reason they give for this is sec. 244, para. 3, sentence 2 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, which states that evidence will not be allowed when a thing is commonly known to be true. Since the Nuremberg trials of 1946, Germany's judicial system has operated on the presumption that the Holocaust is as well-known a fact as that the earth revolves around the sun. The objection on common knowledge can be defeated by three things: first, by a discussion within competent scientific circles; second, if the accused presents new evidence that is superior to all previously submitted evidence; and third, if evidence relevant to the issue is already present in the court room. For example, a technical-scientific expert report would be superior to any previous evidence if only witness testimony and documents had been presented before, because the latter are inferior in evidentiary power to technical evidence.

Recently, two technical expert reports have been commonly presented by the defense as evidence for the correctness of the views of their clients, namely, the Leuchter Report<sup>4</sup> and the Rudolf expert report.<sup>5</sup> When these expert reports were presented in a criminal trial, the court refused to accept them as evidence, saying that these reports were neither capable of raising "doubts" "among experts" nor did they constitute new evidence superior to previously submitted evidence. To quote the Upper Land Court of Celle:<sup>6</sup>

"The evidence submitted is mainly supported by researches of Diplom Chemist Rudolph<sup>[7]</sup> and the so-called 'Leuchter Report' of the American Fred A. Leuchter. [...] As to the discussion of the question in technical circles, we merely point out that the 'Leuchter Report' has been criticized, and that the French pharmacologist and toxicologist Pressac<sup>[8]</sup> as well as the retired Social Counselor Wegner have produced expert reports that came to an opposite conclusion. Therefore, there are no facts to prove that the new research presented has led to a discussion among experts due to new doubts as to the consensus nor that there is any ground for thinking the evidence presented is superior to evidence already at hand."

F.A. Leuchter, An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; more recent: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> R. Kammerer, A. Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Upper District Court Celle, decision of Dec. 13, 1993, ref. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 46(6) (1994), p. 608.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Incorrect: the spelling is "Rudolf."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Incorrect: Pressac is neither a pharmacologist nor a toxicologist, merely a pharmacist.

Social Counselor Wegner, at the time of the quoted court decision a man of nearly 90 years of age, had made a fool of himself with his article, which did not even approach the standards of a competent technical expert report, since he was not qualified in chemistry, toxicology, or other technical matters, and because he had never tried to put his writing in the form required by the rules and customs of these disciplines. He is therefore of no relevance in any discussion in technical circles. Pressac, however, was portrayed as the single technical specialist who argued against the revisionists – even though he had never addressed the arguments in my expert report. Nevertheless, for the court, Pressac's works constitute a refutation of revisionist arguments, or are at least a match for them. Pressac is the last reed to which German justice can cling when they raise the objection "common knowledge" – for the purpose of suppression of evidence.

## 1.3. The Historians

Eberhard Jäckel, Professor of Contemporary History in Stuttgart, Southwest Germany, is one of the most widely-known European specialists on the Holocaust. He wrote a review of the German edition of Pressac's book, which appeared shortly thereafter, under the heading "Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes" (The Machinery of Mass Murder), in the German weekly Die Zeit on March 18, 1994. In the review he said:

"It has angered a few readers that he [Pressac] has described all this with the unfeeling precision of a heating technician. For every assertion he has a letter or a quote from the records of the construction office. What is even more aggravating is that he gives the impression that he is the one who discovered the evidence. In fact, the method of operation has been known for a long time, though without the technical details, and moreover it is questionable whether they were developed in the way he describes. [...] He has been researching for ten years but he has not become a sound historian. His book is through and through technical, limited to a single mode, one might say benighted. Nevertheless, it is useful for just that reason. The usefulness is not so much that there is now a completely irrefutable proof for the existence of the gas chambers. [...] It is useful that Pressac has refuted the anti-Semitic deniers with their own technical arguments. One waits in suspense to see what they will think of next. But since they are not

W. Wegner in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), Die Schatten der Vergangenheit, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> See my detailed refutation in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

interested in the truth, but only in the seeming justification of their prejudices, not even Pressac will convince them. The greatest usefulness of the book lies in this, that we can now understand the operation in its technical details."

Thus the opinion of the Holocaust court historians did not deviate markedly from that of the media. They are of one viewpoint in their evaluation of Pressac as the technical-scientific wonder weapon against the "evil" revisionists, but there are discrepancies with respect to the evaluation of Pressac's working methods. Jäckel is angry that Pressac pretends that he alone has discovered the wheel. Indeed, most of the work had already been done by others, including not only the established historians and hobbyhistorians but also by revisionists such as Faurisson – something Jäckel omitted to mention.

The response from the German official Institute for Contemporary History when asked to make a comment on my expert report was revealing:<sup>11</sup>

"The Institute for Contemporary History will make no comment on this expert report. In our opinion, it is useless to go in detail into the diverse attempts of the revisionist side to dispute the mass gassings in Auschwitz. The fact of these gassings is obvious and has only recently been reconfirmed by the records of the construction office of the Waffen SS and police found in the Moscow archives (see the publication by Jean-Claude Pressac, Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. – Editions CNRS, Paris 1993)."

Here again Pressac was brought out as a decisive weapon against the revisionists.

# 2. The Reality

#### 2.1. The Scientific Basis

Briefly defined, science is any research open to examination by outsiders and the systematic description of same. Examination by outsiders means that anyone could undertake the same research through experimentation based on defined conditions and logical deduction. Also, the source data that the researcher has relied upon must be publicly available. This means that conclusions that are based on original documents or on the data of foreign scientific research should be identified such that the outsider can re-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter of Dec. 21, 1993, to G. Herzogenrath-Amelung.

trieve the original documents or the publications of the quoted scientists. Further, proper scientific procedure requires the inclusion in the research of at least the most important of the current scientific theories and countertheories; there should be a systematic treatment of known works on the same subject. Also, a scientist should make clear the premises of his research; he should distinguish between facts and opinion and should acknowledge the limits of his technical competence if this is not clear from the context of the publication.

Pressac grossly violates many of these principles. R. Faurisson, for example, will show below how Pressac's method of citation cannot be accepted as scientific. Over and over he constructs sentences with several assertions and then proves the assertions with a document that bears on only one of them, if at all. Also he frequently mixes his personal, usually unfounded opinion with statements taken from documents he references without making clear that he is doing so.

The way Pressac organizes his work also leaves much to be desired, since he has apparently not taken the trouble to use the documents he has analyzed to form an overall picture of the Auschwitz camp, which, if he had done so, might provide a very different picture from the one he presents. Instead, he sifts through the haystack of documents for this or that indication of a presumed crime and omits to include possibly exonerating documents in his investigations.

In Pressac's work one can find hardly any opposing opinions. Although he alleges that he will show that the arguments of the revisionists are invalid – and the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers sing the same song –, Pressac systematically excludes all facts, sources, views, and conclusions that put his conception in question. No revisionist work is named, no revisionist argument is discussed. Since Pressac is invoked because of the revisionists and against them, this fact alone must be the death stroke to his work.

Nowhere does Pressac tell us that as a pharmacist he does not have the requisite technical or historical training nor has he taught himself sufficiently in these areas. With his book and the hubbub, with which the media responded to it, he created, if only sloppily, the impression that he would publish definitive results in these technical areas. If he wanted to meet the requirements adhered to by scientists, he had a duty to make it clear that he did not possess expert qualifications

# 2.2. Technology and Physical Science

One might be tempted to pardon the systematic omission of contrary viewpoints if Pressac had been true to the task he set for himself in the title of his book, which, as we were incessantly reminded by the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers, was to deliver a technically founded treatment of the question of the crematories in Auschwitz. Unfortunately, his work does not contain a reference to any source from a technical publication. It does not contain the results of a single technical study of his own or anyone else. Here is an example: With respect to the time it would take to cremate a corpse in the crematories at Auschwitz, a figure necessary for the determination of maximum capacity, Pressac's book does not contain any calculation or figure based on technical literature. Instead, it contains a collection of conflicting values in various places throughout the book (1 hr., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 hr. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 hr. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80)<sup>12</sup> For some incomprehensible reason Joseph Hanimann praised J.-C. Pressac in the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung for his determination of the capacity of the crematories at Auschwitz...

In this book, C. Mattogno will demonstrate in detail that Pressac fails to examine critically and mostly even ignores the contradictions on technical processes that appear in the witness statements and documents – as though he had not noticed them. Significantly, one notices dry comments from Pressac that this or that witness has exaggerated and cannot be relied upon, but there is nothing in his book as to what could be proven to be technically possible. In this Pressac does not differ from the other historians and hobby-historians of the credulous Holocaust brotherhood.

# 2.3. Historiography

Pressac's book also does not measure up to the requirements made on works within the discipline of historiography. In that respect it differs little from the works of others of the same intellectual orientation.

For example, where is the critical evaluation of testimony and documentation, the alpha and omega of all historiography? As mentioned above, there is no sign of any critical evaluation of witness testimony. One looks in vain for any evaluation even of the most important of the 80,000

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Page numbers of French original.

documents that Pressac studied. C. Mattogno gives one example of how necessary critical evaluation is to documents found in the KGB archives.

One cannot necessarily demand of a work that sets out to investigate the technology of mass murder through study of the crematories of Auschwitz that it furnish an historical overview of the events in the camps of Auschwitz. What one can and must demand, however, is an overview of the technical and organizational conditions and operations in the camp directly or indirectly connected with the claimed killing machinery. In this respect as well, Pressac is blind to technical facts that contradict the picture of a ghastly, inhumane killing camp: recreation facilities, infirmaries, expensive, ultra-modern sanitary facilities, civilian, non-criminal use of the crematories, ground water drainage, waste water filtration, biogas reclamation from sewage sludge, industrial labor programs, and so on.

# 3. The Evaluation

#### 3.1. The Press

When the chief editor of the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung was asked to explain why they had praised Pressac's book so uncritically and whether there was anyone on the editorial staff with a technical or scientific background who might have recognized the above-mentioned defects of the book, they declined to answer and referred the inquiry to the responsible journalist Joseph Hanimann, living in Paris. The latter, when he answered, stated that it was neither part of his assigned duty nor within his competence to critically review Pressac's book, that it was his task to report on events in France, which included the publishing of Pressac's book and the accompanying publicity campaign. In addition, he did not see any reason to undertake a critical review of Pressac's book, because to his knowledge no reputable historian saw any reason to do so.<sup>13</sup> In German editorial offices critical journalism does not appear to be called for when court historians cough. Anxious obedience is a better description of such behavior. Apparently Mr. Hanimann also does not understand that historians are not the proper respondents for technical or natural scientific questions. One could not expect an historian to recognize deficiencies in these areas. This sort of reporting demonstrates the incompetence of the journalists and editors of the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung on this subject and the fact that our

Exchange of letters between Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung/J. Hanimann and G. Rudolf.

journalists do not do much more than to rewrite uncritically what others of the same orientation have already written. It is the same with the other reviewers, whose similar-sounding phrasing make the rewriting sometimes patent.

Hanimann's review of the German edition of Pressac's book, published by the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung on Aug. 16, 1994, was a little bit better. Although his judgment on Pressac's book was identical with that of October of the previous year, he at least named two of the leading revisionists. By chance, however, he omitted to mention that which he allowed to Pressac by mentioning his profession (pharmacist): he withheld from the reader that both revisionists were academics. Whether Hanimann's belief that Pressac embarrassed Faurisson is true or not we will leave to the judgment of our readers. It is strange, however, that Hanimann imputes to me that I described Pressac's technical documentation as a forgery. I have discussed Pressac's book in a technical paper, in which my judgment is the same as that expressed here.<sup>14</sup> The word "forgery" does not occur in this work in connection with Pressac's documentation. I did mention the forgery of the Demjanjuk identity card found in the Moscow archives<sup>15</sup> in order to emphasize the necessity of critical evaluation of documents, something Pressac negligently avoided. However, the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung did have the fairness to publish a correction by me as a letter to the editor on Aug. 26, 1994, on p. 8, including a list of the assertions which were actually made in my expert report.

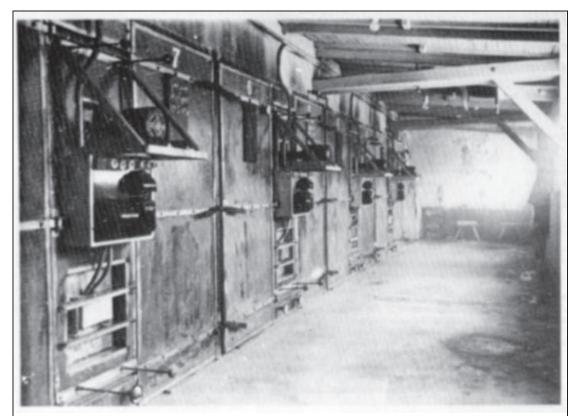
The *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* has shown itself more unscrupulous in its handling of the truth than Hanimann. They embellished their abovementioned article with a picture from Pressac's book of a hot air clothing disinfestation apparatus in the gypsy camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau<sup>16</sup> and captioned it with these words:

"The Machinery of Mass Murder: The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz."

Germar Rudolf, "Gutachten über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit der Bücher Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers und Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre der masse von Jean-Claude Pressac," Jettingen, Jan. 18, 1994, Engl.: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Auschwitz Lies, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Cf. D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated.

J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 2), picture section; also in Pressac, Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 63, under the headline "Disinfestation installation of the gypsy camp in sector B.IIe of Birkenau" and with the original(!) German photo caption "Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager."



"The Machinery of Mass Murder: The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz"

Falsification of a photograph by mislabeling: the Stuttgart daily newspaper Stuttgarter Nachrichten (June 18, 1994). This photo actually shows a hot air disinfestation installation for prisoner's cloths in the gypsy camp of Birkenau. The original caption states "Disinfestation Installation Gypsy Camp":

## Entwefungsanlagezigeunerlager

This suggested to the readers that these hot air disinfestation chambers had something to do with the killing gas chambers. But this picture appears in Pressac's book explicitly and unambiguously labeled as a disinfestation chamber, thus as harmless equipment for cleaning prisoners' clothing to prevent disease and to *protect* lives. If we are to believe that the responsible journalist Manfred Kriener made a mistake, we must attribute to him either illiteracy or partial blindness. My personal opinion is that this is one of the vilest falsifications and most brazen deceits I have ever encountered.

It is characteristic of the media's mode of thinking on the revisionists that, on the one hand, they defame all of them categorically as "Nazis" or reproach them as apologists for the National Socialist regime. The average reader is probably influenced by this mostly false imputation, yet it has no bearing on any technical argument and can only have the effect of divert-

ing the discussion from the technical area to the political. This politization of the subject by the media (and also by the court historians and the judicial system) can never contribute to a scientific discussion – it represents the violation of science.

On the other hand, one constantly comes across media warnings to the effect that everybody should beware of the danger of revisionist arguments. On May 19, 1994, the Swiss weekly *Weltwoche* wrote:

"Hence our warning to all that may come in contact with this propaganda material that only barely disguises its anti-Semitism: Do not get into a discussion with a revisionist! Whoever denies the murder of Jews in the gas chambers of the Nazi regime lies and cannot claim the right to freedom of opinion, as the Constitutional High Court in Karlsruhe recently decided."

Here we have it: Because of the potential danger to one's spiritual contentment due to knowledge of the truth, it is safer to see nothing, hear nothing, say nothing! It is better to warn, threaten, malign, and censor.

I may also point out that a Swiss newspaper refers to a German court decision as a guideline for Swiss citizens. As if Switzerland were a mere appendage to Germany.

#### 3.2. Justice

The decision of the Upper District Court of Celle mentioned above refers explicitly to the works of Werner Wegner and J.-C. Pressac as counterexpert reports opposed to revisionist works. In fact, an expert report can be used in a trial as countervailing evidence only when it has been submitted by one of the parties. It is an error of procedure to deny a motion to submit evidence on the grounds that there is a paper somewhere that reaches a different conclusion. It is beyond the competence of the court to decide whether or not the works of Wegner and Pressac are capable of refuting the arguments of the revisionists. For example, it has never been asserted that Pressac has refuted my expert report – since my work appeared after Pressac's books, Pressac could not possibly refute me -, yet since spring 1992 I have been rejected as an expert witness without any legally permissible reason given. Whether the responses of the opposing side can refute revisionist arguments is a question for experts in the field to clarify. Above all, this is an interdisciplinary question whose clarification cannot be accomplished by a court of law. It therefore does not belong into a courtroom.

It is a peculiar arrogance to require that there be a public discussion on revisionist theories as a condition for overcoming the objection of "common knowledge," since anyone who makes revisionist utterances in public is charged and sentenced without possibility of defense through the invocation of this very same "common knowledge." It is the incantation "common knowledge" which blocks public discussion.

Our judicial system assumes the power to make decisions on scientific questions, despite gross incompetence, and persecutes scientists of an opposite viewpoint with methods that are comparable to those of medieval witch trials.

#### 3.3. Historians

It is elementary that historians are not qualified to resolve technical issues or questions of the exact sciences in a competent fashion. It is apparently less elementary that the foundations of historiography can only be what is consistent with physical laws, the laws of logic, and with what was technically possible in the period under investigation. These scientific disciplines dominate even historiography – even if this is not to the taste of many historians. Technical and physical scientific questions play an overriding role in the question of the claimed mass murder of Jews during the Third Reich, because such a gigantic mass murder without trace represents a phenomenon that needs a technical investigation – quite apart from the critical evaluation of so many absurd witness statements that our court historians have accepted uncritically for decades, as though they were children hanging on the storyteller's every word. Even Pressac is critical of this practice:<sup>17</sup>

"No, no. One cannot base competent historical writing on witness testimony alone."

It is unique that even the supposedly super-competent German Institute for Contemporary History could do no better in response to my expert report than to appeal to the common knowledge of the Holocaust, since their mention of Pressac, who merely interpreted documents and testimony, completely fails to meet the points made by my technical and natural scientific expert report, and therefore cannot invalidate it. There cannot be much substance to the arguments or the competence of these "scientists" working for the Institute for Contemporary History, supposedly among the international leaders in the field of Holocaust research.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> J.-C. Pressac in an interview with Burkhard Müller-Ullrich, "Die Technik des Massenmordes," *Focus*, No. 17, April 25, 1994.

### 4. The Freedom of Science

In a decision on Jan. 11, 1994, Germany's Constitutional High Court stated:<sup>18</sup>

"The protection of the fundamental right to a free science does neither depend on the correctness of its methods or results nor on the soundness of the argumentation and logical reasoning or the completeness of the points of view and the evidence lying at the base of a scientific work. Only science itself can determine what is good or bad science and which results are true or false. [...] It is not permissible to deny a work to be scientific just because it has a bias and gaps or because it does not consider opposing viewpoints adequately. [...] It is removed from the realm of science only if it fails the claim to be scientific [...] systematically. [...] An indicator of this can be the systematic neglect of facts, sources, views, and results that oppose the author's view."

In almost all of their works, established historiography ignores the opposing scientific opinion of the revisionists on the subject of the Holocaust.<sup>19</sup> This would be understandable if revisionist research were considered so insignificant and ridiculous that no one need bother with it. However, the numerous papers in research publications and in the media prove that it is the theories and methods of the revisionists that determine the questions and methods of Holocaust research today. In the French philosophical monthly *Les Temps Modernes*, edited by Claude Lanzmann, issue for 11/93, under the title "*La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme*," Robert Redeker described the situation as follows:<sup>20</sup>

"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe. [...] A catastrophe is a change of epoch. [...] revisionism marks the end of a myth [...] it means the end of our myth."

In the issue for 12/93 he continued these thoughts under the title "Le Révisionnisme invisible":<sup>21</sup>

<sup>19</sup> The only exception worth mentioning until the mid 1990s was Berlin historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte's book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> "Le révisionnisme n'est pas une théorie comme les autres, il est une catastrophe. [...] Une catastrophe est un changement d'époque. [...] Le révisionnisme marque la fin d'une mystique [...] il indique le terminus de notre mystique."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> "Loin de signer la défaite des révisionnistes, le livre de M. Pressac Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse en consacre le paradoxal triomphe: les apparents vainqueurs (ceux qui affirment le crime dans son étendue la plus ballucinante), sont les défaits, et les apparents perdants (les révisionnistes, confondus avec les négationnistes) s'imposent définitivement. Leur victoire est invisible, mais incontestable.

"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable. [...] The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, fortify their hegemony."

Revisionist theories and methods therefore cannot be ignored, but are obviously the principal challenge for the established historiography. Therefore one *must* deny that the established Holocaust historiography can claim to be science, since it disregards the arguments and the publications of the revisionists. This applies to Pressac's book especially.

The present book constitutes a systematic documentation of Pressac's numerous scientific errors, not to mention his fraudulence. It is a revisionist book that is concerned almost exclusively with the opinions of the opposing side. It proves all its research and conclusions in detail.

Our judicial system sees the picture reversed: The revisionists, they say, are not scientific and should be criminally prosecuted because their theories supposedly offend the Jews. But the court historians, whose method is provably unscientific, are allowed to play the fool and can potentially offend the German people with their theories, because, by the ruling of the highest court in Germany the latter are unable to be offended – there is no "defined group" in that case.

In 1997, the German judicial system decided to haul the authors of the present book into court and to ban their work, perhaps also because it highlighted the fact that with this work the last reed to which the judicial claim of "common knowledge" clung has been broken.

The public is reminded that only the truth can be a stable foundation on which peace and understanding between peoples can thrive. Truth can only be found through free, unhindered scientific discourse and never through a historical description fixed by penal law.

<sup>[...]</sup> Les révisionnistes se placent au centre du débat, imposent leur méthode, manifestent leur hégémonie."

# History by Night or in Fog?

## By Serge Thion

"Historian by night," writes the Paris daily newspaper *Le Monde* in its presentation of the new work of an "amateur" who happens to be a pharmacist by day. While for the last twelve years revisionists have been reproached as being merely "amateurish historians," suddenly this term is presented as a quality that guarantees the worth of the new thesis being promoted by the media as the definitive response to the revisionists. I shall not be so cruel as to recall that this one joins a long list of "definitive responses" that have figured on various lists, since the big trials of 1980-1982, and including masterworks such as Filip Müller's *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, or Claude Lanzmann's cinematographic production *Shoah*.

Jean-Claude Pressac, the author of the book *Les crematoires d'Auschwitz* (The Crematories of Auschwitz),<sup>4</sup> has already been presented several times as the ultimate champion, the man who will finally terminate Professor Robert Faurisson. He showed up during a colloquium at the Sorbonne in 1982 that was supposed to have already settled the question. His patron at that time was the Great Moral Conscience of our age, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the White Knight in the struggle against revisionism. Because the discussion dealt mainly with material and technical questions, which were

This paper first appeared in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 28-39. The author, born in 1942, is a social scientist specializing on Indo-China. He got in touch with politics during the French war in Algeria; ever since he was involved in activities of the anti-colonialistic movement. He has written several books and papers on topics relating to Africa, the Middle East, and Asia.

<sup>2</sup> Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> *Le Monde*, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> As a book: Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985. See the following reviews of Lanzmann's movie *Shoah*: R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92; Theodore O'Keefe, *ibid.*, pp. 92-95.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crematoires 'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz: Machinery of Mass Murder) CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, 155 (+ viii) pages. See Robert Faurisson's paper in this volume.

way beyond Vidal-Naquet's competence as a specialist of Greek history, he had palmed Pressac off onto another archenemy of revisionism, Georges Wellers, a little-known chemist who happened also to be the editor of the journal of the Jewish documentation center in Paris.

After a long period of hesitation, Wellers published a paper by Pressac in his holy and irreproachable journal, *Le Monde Juif* (July-September 1982). In that paper Pressac developed his theory of "little gassings," abandoning altogether the canonical version that had ruled until then. He replaced it with the view that, of course, gassings had taken place, but on a smaller scale than previously thought, and that all figures must now be revised downwards. The impact of Pressac's new theory was negligible. Other means were needed to make use of Pressac in the struggle against revisionism. The Klarsfeld clan, with its strong community and media ties, was ready to intervene.

With their help, Pressac produced an enormous hodgepodge.<sup>5</sup> In his research in the Auschwitz archives, he was not able to find any definitive proof that the Nazis had set up a murder factory there. Instead, he found a number of circumstantial traces that he thought might lead to some kind of presumption of extermination. It was couched in language reminiscent of a weak court case.

His 1989 book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, included hundreds of plans, blueprints, photographs and documents from the Auschwitz camp's technical departments, which were, of course, part of the SS administration. In an effort to make this massive and disorganized dossier more convincing, the Klarsfelds organized its non-dissemination. Reports of its existence were considered more effective than its actual distribution in bookstores. Translated into English (no Frenchlanguage edition was ever made available), and published in New York, it was not publicly sold, and was sent to few of those who ordered it. It was given merely to "responsible community leaders" and "opinion makers." Through its impalpable existence, it was supposed to promote the idea that there now existed, finally, "The Response" to revisionism.

Revisionists quickly managed to get hold of copies of this work, which neither Vidal-Naquet nor Klarsfeld obviously had ever read closely. Oth-

J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. Reviews and analysis of this book that have appeared in the *Journal of Historical Review*: M. Weber, 10(2) (1990), pp. 231-237; C. Mattogno, *ibid.*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485; R. Faurisson, *ibid.*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; A.R. Butz, *ibid.*, 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37.

erwise they would have caught a certain number of oddities and inconsistencies that would have caused them to doubt that they had picked the right horse.

Pressac was trotted out again to battle against Fred Leuchter, the American expert of gas chamber construction who had carried out on-site examinations of, and took wall scrapings from, the supposed gas chambers, and who concluded that massive and repeated gassings would have been physically impossible.<sup>6</sup>

Now we are presented for the fourth time with what the press calls the definitive argument. This time Pressac has another patron, an official historian by the name of François Bédarida who has been for quite some time head of the so-called "Institute of the Modern Age." He once distinguished himself by taking part, along with some shadowy political figures, in a phony academic "jury" that decreed, without reading it, that Henri Roques' thesis on the "confessions" of Kurt Gerstein was completely worthless. Having thus styled himself a master, Bédarida, whose works on English history are deservedly almost unknown, also wrote a thin booklet, in the form of a catechism, about the so-called Holocaust. It has been distributed free of cost to every history teacher in France in order to provide them with guidelines on how to stuff their pupils' heads with sanitized notions about Second World War events. Emboldened by such mass distribution, Bédarida felt brave enough to write an article in Le Monde (July 22-23, 1990) in which he revised the Auschwitz death toll downwards. 8 It did not occur to him to explain why this revision was necessary, or the basis for his view that not four million, but rather 1.1 million people supposedly died in Auschwitz. Obviously still not entirely confident of himself, he added that the archives have still not been explored. He would not elaborate to explain why 45 years have not been enough time. Here's where Pressac came in.

Along with a few minor satellites, this luminary of historical thought, Bédarida, served as Pressac's patron. This patronage was not negligible, because Pressac's second book was published by the National Center for Scientific Research (CNRS). In order to obtain this prestigious label, the book was submitted to an ad hoc committee of specialists. There must have

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> See F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

Henri Roques, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989.

See R. Faurisson, "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.

also been an official evaluation of some kind, which we would be delighted to read.

What does Pressac's book really say? It presents incontrovertible evidence that the Germans built crematories. Of course, only journalists believe, or pretend to believe, that the revisionists deny the existence of the crematories or of the concentration camps. These concentration camp crematories are well-known and have been documented since 1945. The issue has been whether they disguised secret facilities for carrying out mass killing.

Pressac, who combed through tens of thousands of documents left behind by the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office), states categorically that these installations, as planned from the outset, show no sign of lethal or homicidal intent whatsoever, and that they were specifically designed and built to contend with the health problems caused by a rather high mortality rate in the camps, above all after the beginning of the war. These problems, he shows, were linked with the raging epidemics that could (and did) wreak havoc not only among the camp inmates, but also among the Germans in the camps as well as the outside population. In this context, crematories had no ethical import, but were conceived as facilities to maintain public health, of the inmates as well as others.

Having carried out a detailed study of the correspondence between the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and the outside private civilian firms that contracted for specific jobs, Pressac is able to provide us with a thorough – and quite tedious – history of the different phases in the construction of the various crematories, including the numerous changes in plans by the chiefs of the SS construction office. Evidently lacking anything like a long-term perspective, these officials depended closely on their superiors, who envisioned grand projects without bothering much about the budgetary and procurement problems that those poor subordinates would have to solve on the spot.

Among these thousands of documents, where there are no secrets, where the SS "politicians" scarcely interfere; documents which after the war were divided among Germany, Poland, and Moscow; documents that remained intact at the end of the war, the department head having "neglected" to destroy them: among all these documents, there is not a single one that states clearly that these facilities were ever used for mass killing. Not one.

Pressac offers no explanation whatever of this strange fact. To be sure, following others, he states that the references found in certain documents

to "special actions" refer in coded form to the existence of that monstrous crime. But the documents oblige him also to state "special actions" could and did designate all sorts of "other," quite banal activities, and that the term "special" (in German, "Sonder-") was very widely used in the German military and non-military administration during that period.

The great value of Pressac's work would therefore lie in its almost complete sifting through of the documents dealing with the construction of the crematories, the presumed site and instrument of the alleged crime. As in his previous writings, he picks out "traces" of criminal intent. Many of these, incidentally, he's had to leave by the wayside. A number of "traces" he presented in his 1989 book are conspicuously missing from the 1993 work.

He notes, for example, that the SS wanted to install ventilation systems in the underground morgues of the crematories. He considers that this shows an intent to use these rooms for criminal purposes. Pressac is so convinced of this that he doesn't even bother to consider alternative explanations that would occur to less prejudiced souls, such as, for example, the need to disinfest, during typhus epidemics, the morgues with Zyklon B (used throughout the camp for disinfesting clothes, barracks, and so forth).

He thinks he's found a criminal "trace" in the fact that a wooden fan was requested in the ventilating system, because wood is more resistant to corrosion by hydrocyanic acid than metal. Yet, several days later, the engineer in charge had the wooden fan replaced by a metal one!

Pressac also states that the "definitive proof" of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II is found in a document dated March 1943 (cited on p. 72, doc. 28), which shows that the Auschwitz services were looking for gas detectors capable of detecting traces of prussic acid (hydrocyanic acid). But because he has explained earlier that these services used "tons" of Zyklon B for disinfestation, this "proof" is not particularly probative.

Eighty thousand documents. That's the number Pressac cites in his interview with the *Nouvel Observateur*. These 80,000 documents, which he says he consulted in a matter of some days in Moscow, concern exclusively, if I'm not mistaken, the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. One office among many others, therefore, but the one that would have been responsible for designing and constructing the infamous "industrial slaughterhouses." One might be astonished to learn that such installations are en-

<sup>9</sup> Nouvel Observateur, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 94.

trusted to the same low-level functionaries who dealt with the barracks, the bakeries, the road works, and so forth. No secret, no particular precautions were taken, as these same low-level officials didn't hesitate to subcontract with private firms, from which no particular discretion was requested. This is explained, as Pressac abundantly demonstrates, by the fact that these facilities were not designed or planned for a lethal purpose, but, quite to the contrary, as means of local public health control.

It's very clear: of these 80,000 documents, only a fraction of which concern the crematories, not a single one deals explicitly with an installation for killing. Otherwise, this document would have long since been brandished triumphantly to the public. Until Pressac, one could surmise that there were hidden or inaccessible archives, harboring such a document. But Pressac tells us that these archives (concerning the Auschwitz construction office) are now complete, and that the chief of this office, evidently believing they contained nothing incriminating, took no measure to destroy them at the end of the war.

In short, it must be acknowledged that among this mass of documents, which are supposed to clarify this issue, there are only a few that raise any suspicion. Where logically we should have found 1,000 or 10,000 incriminating documents – considering, as Pressac concedes, there was no code language, that no documents were destroyed, and that everything was done according to superior orders – one finds only a few minor elements, the interpretation of which remains open.

These "traces" might conceivably support the charge if we could reconstruct a context in which only one interpretation is possible. Or, if several interpretations were possible, a historian should discuss the various ones before choosing his answer. This is not Pressac's practice. He dares not entertain the possibility of alternative interpretations of the documents. For if he were to give up calling these "the beginnings of proofs" (indeed, in a *France-Inter* radio interview he protested only feebly when a hasty journalist treated his "beginnings of proofs" as well-established proofs), Pressac would have to concede that all his work had been in vain. He would have to concede that he had rigorously demonstrated that German officials and engineers conceived and planned, in a rather disorderly way, crematory facilities that, as a matter of fact, did not work very well. No. This no one has ever doubted. He would have to admit that he had spent ten years of his life pushing on an open door, a door whose plan, conception, and stages of construction he describes in meticulous detail. What is truly in-

teresting here is precisely that he found nothing obvious, in spite of exhaustive research.

What does Pressac do to salvage what he can of the extermination thesis? Injections. The basic text of his book, that is, the product of his own research, is a careful chronicle of the planning and construction of the crematories. He refers here to the archives. The reference notes provide sources: they follow each other with abbreviations to archives (abbreviated as ACM, ARO, AEK, and so forth), according to the key given on page VIII. However, if one turns to check the reference notes that are grouped together on pages 97-109 – and disregarding the rare bibliographic references or the occasional bits of factual information ("*Pohl was Oberzahlmeister*" – Pohl was chief paymaster) – one finds that the series of archival references is interrupted here by non-archival references, either to the official Polish *Kalendarium*<sup>10</sup> (or Auschwitz Chronicle – more about this later) or to the supposed postwar "memoirs" of Auschwitz commandant Höss. These non-archival references, we find, are the sources cited by Pressac for the passages in the main text dealing with homicidal gassings.

For example, on page 34 he abandons the archives to write about a "first gassing," and, in the same paragraph, he writes of the cremation "in one or two weeks of intensive work" of 550 to 850 corpses, leading to the deterioration of a furnace. There exists no obvious or necessary link between the first "fact," based on the *Kalendarium* and Höss, and the second – a furnace's deterioration – the factuality of which is established from archival documents. This link is merely a supposition that is dishonestly presented here as a fact.

This rigorous scholar then tells us that "it is estimated today that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but they have been exaggerated because they impressed direct or indirect witnesses." We know that Pressac is a poor writer, but just what is an "indirect witness"? And what does it mean to "exaggerate" a gassing? We need to decode here, I think. What Pressac means to say in this tortured sentence, I suppose, is more or less this: sure, there has been a lot of talk about gassings in Crematorium I, in the Auschwitz I (main) camp. Genocidal gassings are supposed to have begun there. However, because the revisionists have pointed out so

Danuta Czech, Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945 Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; English-language edition: Danuta Czech, Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945, I.B. Tauris, London 1991. Danuta Czech was head of the scientific research department of the Auschwitz State Museum in Poland.

<sup>11 &</sup>quot;De nos jours [...] durée anormale de ce gazage."

many inconsistencies, Pressac ("it is estimated") has chosen to give ground ("they have been exaggerated"), attempting to explain inconsistencies by claiming that witnesses were "impressed," even if they were not actually present, but who nonetheless are regarded as "indirect" witnesses. Not a single source, not a single document is cited by Pressac to justify this climb-down.

Pressac knows full well that the "classical" view cannot be defended, but in order to salvage something of it he must make concessions, without being able to justify them either. "It is estimated today...," and presto! – the trick is done. What follows is of the same nature. He writes (p. 35):

"As gassing forced the total isolation of the area of the crematorium [not a single witness has ever made such a statement, but this point is a result of revisionist criticism], and since it was impossible to carry them [gassings] out while construction was in progress [same comment], it was decided at the end of April to transfer this sort of activity to Birkenau [Auschwitz II camp]."

There is a pure invention, a supposition asserted as a fact by Pressac so that he can land on his feet and rejoin Establishment history.

The amusing paradox in all this is that Pressac respects the Establishment history only with regard to gassings. As for the rest, he joyously tramples dogmas underfoot. The famous "Wannsee Conference" of January 20, 1942, which so many thoroughly dedicated historians have designated as the time and place of the decision to exterminate, is swept aside in a mere six lines (p. 35). Pressac does what revisionists do: he reads the text of the Wannsee Conference protocol, which speaks of the evacuation of the Jews to the East, and says nothing of industrial-scale liquidation. He confirms that not a single specific instruction was sent to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office as a result of this high-level conference. The fog surrounding the supposed genocide decision becomes thicker and thicker.

On page 39 we come to the two little farmhouses near Birkenau that are supposed to have been the next sites of gassing extermination. <sup>12</sup> In the middle of the information culled from the archives, one finds a new injection from the *Kalendarium*. On page 41 Pressac reports that Himmler informed Höss "of the choice of his camp as the center for the massive annihilation of the Jews." As Pressac himself tells us, Höss' account contains enormous implausibilities and cannot be trusted at all (footnote 132). It's a rotten branch, but it's the only one left for Pressac to cling to, because he's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> "Courant mai [...] sans plus de précision."

done no research whatsoever in the realm of policy. That's a job for historians, and thus one far beyond the abilities of our pharmacist. At the same time, though, there is a need to suppose that someone, at some time, made the decision to initiate this vast homicidal enterprise, which was then carried out by low-level functionaries. Himmler might have made the decision, but because Pressac can't find anything to support that supposition, he relies on Höss' admittedly dubious account. Better something than nothing.

When Pressac comments on the work of the inmates' Sonderkommando teams "dragging the bodies from the gas chambers" (p. 43), the source he cites (note 141) is once again the *Kalendarium*. Third injection.

Later, on page 47, Pressac tells us that large quantities of Zyklon B were deemed necessary to combat the typhus epidemic that raged in the camp, and that they had been requested from higher authorities on account of a "special action" – which obviously was to disinfest buildings. (One SS man was even poisoned, as the previous page confirms.) Further on this same page, Pressac adds that Central Construction Office officials gave consideration to building a new crematorium "because of the situation created by the 'special actions'" – an obvious reference to the measures taken in an effort to halt the epidemics. How Pressac manages to conclude from this information that Auschwitz had been chosen "as the site of [the] massive annihilation of the Jews" remains a profound intellectual mystery.

Here was an administration that struggled to contain an epidemic that may have killed 20,000 people (according to Pressac),<sup>9</sup> which had learned from higher authorities that the camp would again be considerably expanded (to accommodate tens of thousands of new deportees from the East, who were considered particularly "lousy"), and which was trying to gather the weapons to combat typhus: tons of Zyklon B and crematories. (Recall that at the Bergen-Belsen camp the British were unable to contain the epidemic that was raging there when they arrived. Some of the most "incriminating" photographs of horrific scenes from the camps were taken at Bergen-Belsen when it was under British administration.)

Pressac then launches his own personal theory (p. 47), which only makes sense if he is attempting to conform to an already established explanation pattern:

"This stupefying cremation facility [nevertheless obviously in strict accord with the needs dictated by the situation there] could not but attract the attention of the SS officials in Berlin [obviously, since they authorized the

expenditures] who afterward associated it with the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem."

This assertion has no basis in the documents found in the archives.

Ever eager to protect his rear, Pressac believes that these "special actions" (a term that covered anything and everything in the military-administrative jargon of the period) were used as a pretext to obtain authorization from Berlin to construct Crematorium (Krema) III, which he determines actually had a "public health function." In using this "special action" term, then, the sneaky SS men of Auschwitz sought to make Berlin believe that their crematory requirements were linked to the extermination of the Jews, whereas in reality they concerned only the real, normal needs of the camp. This is a good example of Pressac's acrobatic abilities.

I shall not dwell on the issue of open pit incinerations, which provide Pressac with an opportunity (p. 58) to severely criticize Höss' account, except to point out that he invents a figure of 50,000 corpses, burned in two months, based on a calculation of alleged killings that is derived, without actually quoting it, from the *Kalendarium*. Pressac pays no attention to the 100,000 cubic meters of wood (at a minimum) that would have been required, and of which there seems to be no trace in the archives.

Pressac has himself confessed that he first got involved with Auschwitz because he wanted to write a novel, several scenes of which would be set there. We know that many people have had a similar itch. This compelling urge re-emerges from time to time, for instance on page 65, when he simply conjures up, out of the blue, relations between the director and the engineers of the Topf company (which built the furnaces for the crematories). The three following pages — in which Pressac, the suburban pharmacist, impersonates the terrible SS as they look for ways to rationally organize gassings — are probably also taken from a novel we'll never read. The welcome details are not derived from the archives, but rather from a testimony dear to Pressac, that of a person named Tauber (footnote 203).

When he evokes the first alleged gassing in Crematorium (Krema) II – supposedly the real industrial killing plant – and which was probably finished in March 1943, Pressac does not cite archival sources, but rather the secondary source *Kalendarium* and Tauber's testimony (pp. 73-74). The second alleged gassing is also based on the *Kalendarium*.

There is no point in going on. Pressac's injection technique is now quite clear. The reader must keep his eye riveted to the footnotes in order to detect the changes in the story line. All this would be quite acceptable if the sources used were of comparable value. But for some time now historians have learned to refer to Danuta Czech's official *Kalendarium* only with the utmost caution. Of this work, Pressac himself writes (note 107, p. 101):

"Danuta Czech has produced a work that is vulnerable to criticism because, without explanation, it retains some testimonies while dropping others, and because it favors testimonies above documents. This peculiar historical orientation persists in the latest, third, edition, now published in Polish [...] which makes no room for the Central Construction Office documents of the Central Archives in Moscow. This greatly lessens the veracity of this fundamental work, which unfortunately was composed with a vision a little too skewed in the strained political atmosphere of the 1960's [in Poland]."

What Pressac is really trying to say here, God only knows. For many people, though, this is a work that comes straight from the Polish government's Auschwitz State Museum, and thus from the exploitation of Auschwitz by Russian and Polish Stalinism as an instrument to encourage anti-fascist sentiments in the West during the Cold War. We know well the real value of the "testimonies" that were mass produced at that time. If Pressac were really confident of sources of this kind, it would be logical for him to use them. But he shows the greatest mistrust. Nevertheless, his account of homicidal gassings comes exclusively from such sources, the value of which he himself acknowledges to be severely limited. These stories have already been published a thousand times. It was their internal weakness that moved Paul Rassinier to criticize them, and launch the movement now known as Holocaust revisionism. In continuing to use them, with only slight cosmetic adjustments, Pressac seems to make a fool of himself.

But the most extraordinary thing about Pressac's book is the pretense that it dispenses entirely with testimony to make its case. That is what Pressac claims to journalists. They swallow this lie because they more easily trust commentary than the text itself. By burying in the depth of his footnotes his use of the most hackneyed products of the Polish Stalinist dossier, Pressac thus appears to respond to the revisionists on their own ground, that of verifiable fact, as long as one accepts that the physical laws of nature are as valid today as in 1944-1945.

In chronicling Pressac's inconsistencies, I have refrained from referring to Pressac's earlier writings, comparing them with his most recent book.

Engl. see P. Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990.

But others might be less indulgent and could be naughty enough to point out variations, reversals, and other shifts of position that such a reading would obviously disclose.

I shall also spare the reader a crucial facet of the discussion of basic facts, the capacity of the crematories in terms of their actual output (an appropriate term when speaking of an industrial facility). To be sure, Pressac clearly realizes that there is a difference between the outputs claimed by Topf company salesmen and the reality of operation, hampered by breakdowns and design and manufacture flaws. But Pressac goes no further to establish the actual figures, and when he provides an estimate of 1,000 cremations per day for Kremas II and III, one sees clearly that he takes his readers for chumps. In the most modern crematory facilities, the limit is four bodies a day per furnace. In the largest Auschwitz Crematorium, Krema II (at Birkenau), with its 15 furnaces, one might envision tripling or even quadrupling the rate. In that case a peak figure of 300 bodies per day could be attained (but at the risk of wearing out everything very quickly). Pressac carefully avoids venturing into this technical area. Elsewhere, he says that the "ideal" figures provided by the SS to Berlin are propaganda lies, but that they are nevertheless to be trusted (p. 80). In his latest book, Pressac carefully refrains from citing the figures for coal provisioning of the crematories, which appeared in his 1989 work.<sup>5</sup> In the light of those figures, it is all the more difficult to believe that two or three kilograms of coal would have been enough to burn a single corpse. If he had found in Moscow additional invoices to make his estimates less improbable, he certainly would have let us know about them.

In the main body of his later book, this macabre accounting is only marginally important. It becomes important only in Appendix Two, "The Number of Deaths at KL Auschwitz-Birkenau" (pp. 144-148), where Pressac uses his estimates of cremation capabilities to revise downwards the numbers given in the "testimonies" found in the *Kalendarium*, to simply decree that there were fewer trains, and that they carried fewer persons. He writes as if the arrival of the trains was pre-determined by the efficiency of the crematories. This is obviously absurd.

Other discrepancies occur in his calculations that I will pass over here. Regarding the deportation of Jews from Hungary (about which Rassinier had already noticed the impossibilities of the estimates of official Polish sources), Pressac rejects out of hand the estimates of Georges Wellers, telling us in passing that the Israeli Yad Vashem center holds documents showing that 50,000 Jewish women from Hungary were transported on-

wards from Auschwitz to Stutthof, near Gdansk/Danzig. (Because these Jews had not been registered upon their arrival at Auschwitz, they are normally considered to have been "gassed.") Pressac believes that there is a need for further research. With regard to the number of Polish Jews who were deported, he mentions "the uncertainties of this question, due to an absence of documents."

To return to the question of the Jews deported from Hungary, Pressac places himself in untenable positions. For example, he accepts the stories about cremation pits, which have been completely disproved by the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied aircraft at precisely that period. He does so because it is necessary to increase the theoretical cremation capacity in order to account for a theoretical total of 438,000 Hungarian Jews arriving at Auschwitz from Hungary. (This would have been twice the total population of Auschwitz at that time.) His abstract calculation (p. 148) is that the SS could have annihilated 300,000 persons in 70 days. But this raises a question: where could these 300,000 persons, dead or alive, have been herded or stockpiled during the two months it would have been necessary to burn them all? And why do we find no sign of them in the aerial reconnaissance photos?

Pressac arrives at a figure of 630,000 people who were supposedly gassed at Auschwitz. In the German edition of his book, he reduced this number further down to 470,000 to 550,000. Use Suddenly the million victims of Auschwitz are no million anymore. Several years ago, the Poles lowered their official figures of Auschwitz "gassing" victims. Raul Hilberg in the United States, François Bédarida in France, and Yehuda Bauer in Israel have each lowered their figures. Pressac lowers them still further. Now, just how and why were these figures lowered? Has some new information come to light? Not at all. The calculations are being fudged in other ways. Pressac, who is certainly foxy but also a bit naive, shows how to do the trick.

Because most of the figures of deportees are merely guesswork estimates, they are subject to change. Wellers "loaded" the rail convoys with 5,000 deportees each. Hilberg disagrees, finding that 5,000 persons per rail convoy is too many. So he simply says to hell with it, and decides on 2,000. If one calculates on the basis of 120 train convoys, this makes a big difference (240,000 compared with 600,000). Along comes Pressac, who is not happy with either of these – not on the basis of rail convoy capacity,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> J.-C. Pressac, Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

but rather crematory capacity. Accordingly, he lowers (pp. 146f.) the figure of rail convoy capacity to 1,000-1,500. Should he have ever realized that his estimates of crematory capacities were illusory, and that cremation pits would have been visible from the air, he would have had to lower them again. None of these calculators have gone to look in the archives. They've done it off the cuff. Thus, if the figures change, it's not because the documents demand it, but rather on the basis of the prevailing fashion and these calculators' hunches.

## The Reception of Pressac

As has consistently been the case throughout the 15 years that this gas chamber controversy has been public, the most interesting aspect has been the behavior of the press. Its role in molding public opinion is crucial. Anyone who wants a clear understanding of the historical background and context of the so-called Holocaust must do a great deal of research precisely because the problems have not yet been fully clarified. In this, the journalists, and the experts whom they quote, are thus in a position to separate truth from falsehood and, for the public at large, to differentiate between the Good and the Evil. In two books, <sup>15</sup> I have attempted to chronicle this media agitation, of which the large-scale worldwide publicity for Pressac's book is the latest chapter.

It must be said that the Pressac media campaign has been carried out in fine style. Pressac, who had been rather quietly working in the shadows, so to speak, was launched into public awareness as if a public relations expert had masterminded the operation. *L'Express*, a leading French news magazine, was first to open fire, with a cover photo by famous French photographer Raymond Depardon and a big headline:<sup>16</sup>

"Auschwitz: The Truth."

The classic Orwellian translation of this headline would be: "Auschwitz: The Lie."

Soon followed the *Nouvel Observateur*<sup>17</sup> with a weekend at Auschwitz with Pressac, along with the heavy artillery of the "leading specialists."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Verite historique ou verite politique?, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, 352 pages, and *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993, 330 pages.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> L'Express, Sept. 23-29, 1993. (Eleven pages of text and photos.)

Nouvel Observateur, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, pp. 88-90, 92, 95-97. By Claude Weill, including interviews with J.-C. Pressac, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Claude Lanzmann. Eight pages are devoted to this trip, which calls to mind those Mediterranean

*Libération*, a Paris daily, joined in with two pages and more photographs and documents. <sup>18</sup> *Le Monde*, another Paris daily, then appeared with a halfpage article from the pen of Laurent Greilsamer, who has followed the Faurisson affair in the courts for a long time. <sup>19</sup> Then came a barrage of television and radio publicity. La Ville-du-Bois, the little town south of Paris where Pressac sold his drugs, hadn't known such uproar since the Hundred Years War in the 14<sup>th</sup> century.

"A work that will serve as a reference for historians of the whole world," said *L'Express*. Thanks to the Soviet archives "the first synthesis of knowledge of one of the most important events of the 20th century has been accomplished," *L'Express* went on to remark. This commentary was provided by someone named Conan and another chap called Peschanski, a research fellow who owes obedience to Bédarida.<sup>20</sup> The distinguished commentators affirm that both the decision for and the execution of the "Judeocide" (a new term that has yet to gain wide acceptance) were shrouded in "absolute secrecy," of which we might say that it still hasn't been pierced.

But why did the archives lie dormant? "Because an important current of Jewish memory refused any rational approach to the Final Solution, which was deemed an 'unspeakable' and 'unthinkable' event." One would prefer, of course, a more straightforward denunciation, naming names and citing references, but at *L'Express* prudence prevails. The idyllic situation at the archives was disturbed by the "literature of denial," which set about picking out the errors "logically numerous in witness testimonies or in the postwar Soviet texts that made Auschwitz a theme of ideological propaganda." The fine sleuths at *L'Express* haven't noticed that every single assertion by Pressac regarding homicidal gas chambers is based directly on

cruises in which noted archaeologists act as tour guides. The allusion is quite explicit (p. 92): "Pressac runs through the ruins like an English archaeologist on the site of Ephesus." The image is revealing: the English were in fact the first, in 1863, to dig at Ephesus. It thus evokes a 19th century context, the beginnings of scientific archeology, the discovery or rediscovery of the great lost civilizations. Pressac, seen as an eccentric gentleman from an adventure novel, is about to reveal an unknown world for us. Everything we've known until now is made null and void by the triumphal "running" of the discoverer, resurrecting the past, and almost re-creating it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993, pp. 28-29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> September 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

Denis Peschanski is a research fellow with the Contemporary History Institute of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique). Pressac's *Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz* was published under the guidance of Bédarida by the CNRS press. The cardinal principle of the world of Parisian literary criticism is well known: "No one is better served then by oneself – but it shouldn't show."

these very Soviet and Polish texts. But then one can't demand too much of journalists. It is Pressac who is supposed to have personally discovered that "the technological history of the Final Solution still remains to be written." It is impossible for a well-bred journalist, as they prefer them at *L'Express*, to recognize that the father of this brilliant "discovery" (in France) is none other than Professor Robert Faurisson. After all, it wouldn't do to acknowledge that from that discovery on, every advance in this area owes something to him.<sup>21</sup>

In his 1989 book – published in New York by the Klarsfelds – Pressac boasted that, on the basis of his work in the archives in Poland and Germany (50,000 documents), he was solving the riddle in its entirety. Now, he says, the 80,000 documents from the Soviets will tell us more. However, the 1989 work – of 564 large-size pages – was far more comprehensive, and dealt with many more subjects. Had the journalists done their homework, they would have recognized that Pressac's 1993 book is much more limited in scope, and is much more circumspect, indeed diffident, in its assertions than the 1989 work.

After having explained the book's stupefying discovery – that the administration administered, that the Central Construction Office made plans and requested estimates and invoices – the subtle analysts of *L'Express* assert that Pressac "found proof of the organization of the killing." There's the trick. Pressac swims in a sea of ambiguities. He does not positively state that he has found "proofs," but rather traces, or clues, which are almost as good as proof. Journalists can't afford to indulge in such subtlety, and Pressac makes no protest against their distortions. As in a child's game, he seems to say: "I didn't say it. He did." Pressac is always able, faced with real criticism, to take refuge in this infantile position. These "proofs," he writes (p. 82), are "precise indications" that "betray the rules of secrecy." This secret is so secret that it may not exist, Pressac himself having explained that there was no coding in the documents.

In the list of clues magically transformed into proof, the most ridiculous is not in his book but in what he told the press:<sup>22</sup>

"In a real morgue, there is a need to use disinfectants, like chlorinated water or cresol, but not a product for killing lice."

The pharmacist who sells drugs to his everyday customers obviously has no idea of the scale of the problems arising from a full-scale typhus epi-

The most basic principles of the history of ideas, as taught at Sorbonne University, have to be destroyed. Thus is the intellectual honor of Bédarida's followers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Nouvel Observateur, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 84.

demic. The crematories were built to deal with a situation in which 250 to 300 corpses, swarming with disease-bearing lice, were delivered every day.<sup>23</sup> Can one imagine heaping them up in the morgues without further ado? Sending in a team to wash them in chlorinated water, while in all the other facilities, including the barracks, Zyklon B was used to kill lice?

If these morgues had not been treated in an efficient way, they would have been great reservoirs of infection – biological bombs. Pressac, with his bottle of chlorinated water, is a public menace. He should lose his license as a pharmacist for daring to say such things. Why such an idiotic remark? To persuade the reader to believe that the morgues would have been the only place in the camp where the use of Zyklon would not have been normal. Because the SS knew about chlorinated water, <sup>24</sup> they had no need to disinfest the morgues with Zyklon. The logic here is ridiculous. But this reasoning has a hidden corollary: If the SS had used Zyklon in the morgues to protect the crematory personnel (themselves included), they could have done it only once in long periods. Without ventilation, the lethal gas would have stagnated. Consequently, they needed a ventilation system for these semi-underground rooms. This would explain why they requested the installation of such a system there.

Pressac rightly provides considerable detail about this. But because he has already concluded in advance – and without the least support from the 130,000 documents available to him – that the very existence of a ventilation system is a "clue" providing evidence of a homicidal plan, he must discard in advance any possible alternative interpretation. That is why the two *L'Express* journalists dutifully accepted, like holy water, this role of chlorinated water. Holy water for journalistic holy writ.<sup>25</sup>

Similarly, the journalists have no problem forgetting about the January 1942 Wannsee Conference. They swallow Pressac's currently fashionable view as avidly as they swallowed, five or ten years ago, other authors who said just the opposite. Nothing else was to be expected. Journalists now easily accept the notion that, by late May or early June 1942, an anonymous "political will," of unidentified origin, "found [by some kind of chance] in the technical innovations [although, says Pressac, the furnace technique is quite elementary and somewhat archaic] implemented at

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Information from the Auschwitz camp death registry volumes (*Sterbebücher*), for the period of the epidemics. See: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 145.

Where, among the 130,000 documents, are the invoices for chlorinated water?

One has heard about the famous powder chambers of Mr. Kahn. Now we get a chlorine water guarantee from Pressac.

Auschwitz (thanks to engineer Prüfer) the means for an industrial-scale extermination." To put it in a nutshell, thanks to this obscure little engineer, a salesman of cremation furnaces who receives a percentage cut from sales he makes for Topf company, the highest-level officials of Nazi Germany (who? Himmler himself?) would have said to themselves: "What a windfall! Hurray for Prüfer! Now we can really kill Jews!" Without wishing to seem overly critical, it is difficult to believe that a "genocide" of that alleged magnitude could have been decided in such a manner. For journalists turned historians, though, this latest revelation is as much revealed truth as the old one, and an act of faith costs nothing.

In the same way, these journalists have no trouble accepting without a murmur the numerical hocus-pocus that Pressac presents as "calculations." Without knowing why, we come down from 5.5 million deaths at Auschwitz (the Soviet figure in 1945) to 800,000. The *L'Express* journalists even predict that these figures, as well as estimates of deaths in the other camps and in the ghettos will be similarly revised downward in the future. It appears to be a general trend, and readers should be ready for it. (Do they already have new figures in mind?) But, basically, none of this is very important, they add in closing, because "the nature of the Final Solution remains unchanged." Personally, I take the view that only religious dogmas never change. (And sometimes even they change.)

L'Express also published an article by Bédarida, sponsor of Pressac's work. The bédarida is a little known species of squid. It swims in the cultural soup and propels itself rapidly toward all directors' chairs, to which it adheres with strong suckers. Always on the defensive, it emits jets of ink to cloud its surroundings. Author of a thin but definitive booklet on "the Nazi Extermination Policy," Bédarida courageously acknowledged that he did not have "all the necessary knowledge" on this subject. He sees in Pressac a case of biological mutation (he "transformed himself into a historian"), and believes that this pharmacist has become "an incontestable, if not unique, expert." Contested he is, however, and not only by revisionists. Unique, perhaps, if one considers only Establishment history, produced by all sorts of bédarida squids, and the effects of the anti-revisionist laws. When he adds that Pressac has subjected the documents to a "pitiless critique," he looks like a fool to the astute reader. He regards as "terrifying" a work devoted to the study of construction plans, ventilation problems, overheating and other matters that are the daily concern of every civil engineer. This characterization seems to me to show, among the squid, a tendency toward bombast. When he adds the words "an irrefutable terrifying work," he is hallucinating. There are answers. Bad luck for the squids.

How is it possible, asks the sucker, 26 that no one had looked into these questions before this? He could have told the plain truth: that it's because nobody knew how to respond to Professor Faurisson. (For years it was fashionable to say that he didn't even deserve a response.) No, Bédarida prefers to claim that in those days people instead emphasized the "perpetrators and the victims." And how to justify this late date - 15 years after Faurisson raised the matter? Bédarida's explanation – the opening of the Moscow archives – is pure eyewash. Pressac's wretched hodgepodge that supposedly "settled everything" was published in 1989 - before the opening of the Moscow archives. The only new thing culled from the 80,000 documents found in Moscow is the story of an apparatus produced by the Siemens company to kill lice with short waves. It seems that some experimental use was made of this machine at Auschwitz near the end of the war.<sup>27</sup> This was new for Pressac and for most of us. Should this machine be added to the long list of mythical industrial-scale installations, including the Jewish soap factories, the electrified swimming pools, the vacuum and steam chambers, the heated iron plates, the trains of quicklime cars, and so forth, which, although described in numerous and precise testimonies, have sunk into oblivion from whence they could be revived only through the immense talent of a Claude Lanzmann? Because it does not seem that this Siemens machine could kill people, it's been ignored. This is the big novelty from Moscow, suppressed for 45 years by the KGB!

In 1979 I rhetorically asked "how" before "why." In 1993 the squid is still looking for "how and why." It's not historical research work that has made real progress in those years, but rather that a number of obstacles meant to prevent such research have been removed. The road is still not clear, but one day it certainly will be.

Journalist Claude Weill must have access to secret information because in the *Nouvel Observateur* he writes "that the existence of the gas chambers and the reality of the Jewish extermination policy have been overwhelmingly demonstrated. The evidence is available to anyone who can read and who is willing to open his eyes." I pray Mr. Weill to open my

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Presently glued to the chair of Secretary General of the International Committee of Historical Sciences.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> J.-C. Pressac, Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz (1993), pp. 83 ff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> In "Le Comment du Pourquoi," 1979, which was included as the first part of *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, op. cit (note 15).

eyes, to make this evidence public so that Mr. Pressac's labors would become quite useless and thereby permitting him to concentrate on his work as a druggist.

Weill tells his own little story. He visits Auschwitz where he follows Pressac around, listening to his technical arguments. But after a while, he breaks down. These discussions are odious, and he asks Pressac to get to the point. The learned pharmacist responds: those who refuse to do scholarly and technical work "are making Faurisson's bed for him." This throws the journalist for a loop. Overwhelmed, he sadly faces the fact that history will win in the end, that the good times are over, and that "the Shoah will not escape the historians' cruel scrutiny." I didn't know that historians have a cruel look. Cruel for whom? This sentence says a lot, I think. But then the journalist can be pretty cruel himself: he cites figures of total deaths at Auschwitz provided by several earlier authorities, and crudely calls them "lies." The Pope, Willy Brandt, and many other important visitors to Auschwitz have bowed down before the memorial plaque there bearing these "lies." Considering how these official figures were arrived at, there's no reason why the latest figures supplied by Pressac won't one day also be called "lies."

In concluding his article, Weill expresses some skepticism. He finds some of Pressac's conclusions "hasty," the throwing overboard of the Wannsee Conference "not entirely convincing," the lowering of the number of victims "a bit imprudent." Pressac "has not closed the debate."

Not being fully convinced, this journalist needs to cover himself. So the Grand Masters of the Official Truth are permitted to speak. The first is Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who introduced Pressac to the Establishment. The first thing he shows us is that, as usual, he can't read: Vidal-Naquet believes that the "point" made by Pressac about the precise date of the "first gassings" is derived from the Moscow archives. This is clearly wrong.<sup>29</sup> This "point" is actually the result of an argument typical of Pressac: he sees in the archives records that the buildings were not usually completed by the dates given by "authorities" (based on "memory"). Pressac then searches for the dates on which construction of the crematories were completed,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> In an unforgettable article, published in 1980, Vidal-Naquet explained that because Faurisson had written something (supposedly) faux (false), he was a faussaire (falsifyer). This may be found in Vidal-Naquet's book, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust* (Columbia University Press, 1992). I dismantled this stupid pun and the poor arguments of Vidal-Naquet in *Une Allumette sur la banquise* (Le Temps irreparable, 1993). *Assassins of Memory* was reviewed by Mark Weber, *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(6) (1993), pp. 36-39 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n6p36 Weber.html).

then refers back to the *Kalendarium* (which is also largely based on "memory," and which even Pressac himself calls dubious) to determine what gassings took place that day. Evidently the Moscow archives make no mention of any homicidal gassings. As for Pressac's calculations, Vidal-Naquet finds them a bit hasty, too much based on assumption, it's "not so simple," "probably." The man who earned the Legion d'Honneur by dint of his anti-revisionist efforts prefers Hilberg's figures, which he calls "rather solid." Vidal-Naquet hesitates more than usual. He seems to be having second thoughts about his wisdom in launching Pressac, who has become the satellite of others and who threatens to crash land.

Then comes Raul Hilberg. After being grilled on the stand during the first Zündel trial at Toronto, in 1985, this professor of political science has learned to be more cautious.<sup>30</sup> He laments that Pressac isn't really a historian, that his is not the "the last word on the subject." He complains that "important research is still necessary," that "considerable research is still needed," that "the German sources should be studied further," and that there is still a lot of work to do. One wonders what this fellow's been up to since he began his study of this subject in 1948.

But Hilberg says something very embarrassing: an extermination order by Hitler has already been missing; now an extermination order by Himmler is likewise nowhere to be found. Höss and Himmler did not even meet "during the crucial period." What now? Is it Höss who decided everything by himself? Or was he in the dark as well? An extermination order by Höss to his subordinates cannot be found either. Another mystery. Perhaps we should ask Vidal-Naquet.

But the best, as usual, comes from Claude Lanzmann. He's a raw fundamentalist, dazed, totally inaccessible to the least reasoning, but with an animal's intuition. He showed this intuition in making the movie *Shoah*, in which he abandoned all (or nearly all) reference to the documents. He knows the documents. He doesn't know what they really mean, but he has a photographic memory and rightly says that all the documents cited by Pressac were already known. Lanzmann defends his work as a movie maker in almost Celinian terms: art should create emotions, nothing else. ("I prefer the tears of the Treblinka barber to Pressac's document on the gas detectors"). Lanzmann is very modern; he likes to hit below the belt, crying to avoid thinking, toying with the macabre. Pressac's material "drives

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Although the media routinely calls Hilberg a "historian," that is not his profession. He, too, is another "amateur."

out emotion, suffering, death," he says. Lanzmann tramples on Vidal-Naquet, who licked his boots for years:

"The sad thing is that a historian, his being doubtless threatened by the truth, the force, the evidence of the testimonies, does not hesitate to endorse this perversity [Pressac's book]. A historian abdicates before a pharmacist [...]"

Lanzmann smelled a rat in Pressac. He understands much better than the media and academic crowd, which rushed to embrace Pressac in the hope of finishing off revisionism, that

"Faurisson is the only one this convert wants to talk to. To be listened to by him [Faurisson], he [Pressac] must speak his language, make his thought processes his own, accept his method, produce the crucial evidence, the ultima ratio, that will convince his former master. [...] In order to refute the revisionists' arguments, one must give them legitimacy, and they thus became the central point of reference. The revisionists occupy the whole terrain."

The poor man is right. He must feel quite lonely with his useless reels. He had to first delay, and then completely reorganize his movie because of Faurisson's work. In fact the terrain is not occupied by the revisionists – who are persecuted everywhere – but by the remnants of an imploded belief. Lanzmann, late in life, has become the epic poet, the cantor, of this belief. It's not just the revisionists' questions that caused the implosion. Time destroys myths: *fugit irreparabile tempus*, irreparable time flies. Because modern times require modern myths. Lanzmann is turning into dust. Soon nothing more will be left of him than a shroud worn out by the wind. Each year Jack Lang<sup>31</sup> will lay down flowers at the spot where it was found.

The *Libération* article is quite cautious. The journalist who wrote it – Philippe Rochette – sticks to Vidal-Naquet's 1979 phrase:<sup>32</sup>

"It [gas chamber killing] was technically possible because it occurred." The author of that phrase has been having regrets.<sup>33</sup> The *Libération* journalist effortlessly swallows the fantastic element of Pressac's book: the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> For 10 year minister for culture in France's socialist government.

This phrase appears in the 1979 declaration co-authored by Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Leon Poliakov, which was signed by 34 scholars. It is quoted in the foreword to *Assassins of Memory* (p. xiv), and in L.A. Rollins, "The Holocaust As Sacred Cow," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983), pp. 29-41, here p. 35; Robert Faurisson, "Revisionism On Trial: Developments in France, 1979-1983,," *ibid.*, 6(2) (1985), pp. 133-181, here pp. 166f.; and M. Weber, op. cit. (note 29), p. 38.

technicians, the foremen of the private firms who took part in the construction of the crematories, "saw." It is an interesting use of the word. "They saw." These two words say it all: the entire story and its refutation. But it's pure speculation. Nothing in the documents indicates that "they saw" anything implied by this lapidary formulation. In his interview with *Libération*, Pressac is less than hinting broadly when he says calmly:

"I was close to Faurisson, who trained me rather well in deniers' theory in the late '70s."

And, further on, he returns to one of the most amusing arguments in his book: the only members of the Central Construction Office who were ever tried, Dejaco and Ertl, in Austria in 1972, were acquitted because (he says) the Austrian judges couldn't read a blueprint or a technical description. Nevertheless, the court had access to documents from the Moscow archives. The Austrians, therefore, were cretins who awaited, without knowing it, the light emanating from Pressac's pharmacy. But it seems that Pressac himself did not inquire into the trial of Prüfer, the Topf company engineer who designed the cremation furnaces, which took place before a Soviet court in April 1948. The transcripts of the Prüfer interrogations must certainly be somewhere in the Russian archives. The Soviets of 1948, doubtless as stupid as the Austrians in 1972, did not believe that Prüfer was the prime mover of extermination (as Pressac argues). Well then, whose turn is it to go to the Moscow archives now?

I have kept the article in *Le Monde* for dessert.<sup>34</sup> Its author, Laurent Greilsamer, has long followed the judicial saga of Professor Faurisson, toward whom he has always shown the same hatred. That's why it's amusing to note that he praises Pressac exactly for what he found so blameworthy in Faurisson: for being an amateur historian, for starting with an examination of the weapon used in the crime, for being a pioneer, for being curious about everything, and for deliberately turning his back on the survivor testimonies to interest himself in the ruins and the documents. "Elementary," he says. This "elementary" weighs several tons of court papers! But there is more. Pressac's conclusions, writes Greilsamer, "revise, in the noble meaning of the term, that which the community of historians believed was established." How beautifully inspired is this revision "in the noble mean-

Regarding this phrase, Vidal-Naquet wrote, for example, in the review *L'Histoire* (June 1992, p. 51): "We were certainly wrong, at least in the form, even if the basis of our interrogation was justified." In fact, there never was any interrogation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Le Monde, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

ing of the term"! No camouflage, no coded language, everyone understands, we are in full clarity.

Why then, this journalist wonders with hypocritical anguish, hadn't anyone said these things earlier? "Fear of provoking a scandal," he writes. Pressac adds:

"Because people weren't mature enough. The subject was too sensitive and the Berlin Wall hadn't yet come down. Don't forget that the history of Auschwitz was written in Poland by the Communists and that, even in France, the Gayssot law<sup>[35]</sup> forbids free expression."

Revisions therefore had to be administered "in homeopathic doses." We have seen that Dr. Pressac, however, has used the opposite technique: a large dose of revision, coupled with intravenous injections of the Polish *Kalendarium* to sedate memory sufferings caused by amputation of illusions. The journalist is not sufficiently alert to ask what Pressac would write if there were no Gayssot law.

Pressac is happy to talk to *Le Monde*. An amateur, he can easily dismiss the intellectual establishment:

"The researchers have kept quiet in order to hold onto their precious positions. There has been cowardice in the universities, and the revisionists have taken advantage of this for denial. Personally, I am doing the basic work. Anyone with common sense could do it."

I love it. He is more careful with the false "eyewitness" testimonies:

"We shouldn't say they lied. We must take into account a factor of personal emotionalism."

This is outrageous. Pressac knew full well that there have been deliberate, organized, profitable lies, which have nothing to do with "factors of personal emotionalism" (which may exist, surely, as in every testimony of whatever nature).

Lanzmann is right. Without Faurisson, there would be no Pressac. Pressac is 90 percent Faurisson, with the rest coming from easily identifiable

Gayssot was a Communist member of the French parliament. The "Fabius-Gayssot" law of July 1990 forbids "contesting the crimes against humanity" as defined by the Nuremberg Tribunal, and specifies heavy fines and jail terms for violators. The law was passed as a trade-off between the Communists and the Socialists, to obtain continued support from the Communists in parliament for the Rocard government. I don't know whether this critical review violates the Gayssot law, but it's clear that Pressac's book (and thus all the press accounts of it as well) infringes the law seriously. (For more about this law, and the legal assault in France against Holocaust revisionists, see Mark Weber, "French court orders heavy penalties against Faurisson for Holocaust views," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 26-28.)

and discredited sources. The media simply falls into line. One wonders who's more hypocritical: Pressac, who half saws away, in his notes from Höss and the *Kalendarium*, the branch on which he's sitting, or the journalists, who accept with joy and recognition from Pressac everything they rejected when it came from Faurisson?

There is, perhaps, a way out of this tangle. It is indicated in a remark by Bédarida (in *L'Express*). He says that Pressac was first attracted to revisionism but later refused to follow this group "on the road of denial." On the other hand, the Italian writer Umberto Eco said to *Le Monde* that revisionism is all right, that it's natural; it is possible to calmly discuss the documents, but one mustn't fall into "denial," which, he says, consists of denying that anything bad was done to the Jews during the Second World War.

I wonder if a new line is being drawn here. It makes a distinction between, on the one hand, revisionism, once again beautiful and good, exemplified by Pressac and his patrons and followers, who are obliged to adopt the revisionist method because it is the normal method of historical research, and, on the other hand, "denial," banished to the outer limits of taboo, including those who doubt the gas chambers, as well as (non-existent) deniers of the concentration camps, the rail deportations, and so forth. The consequence of this new view would be that revisionism, recognized at last, would demonstrate (in the style of Pressac, that is, with the help of "bayures" = blunders, bloopers) the existence of homicidal gas chambers, but in a way that they would lose their diabolical character. The death figures could be dropped much lower without infringing the nature of the Shoah. Faurisson and his associates would lose the use of their rational armament, captured by their enemies, and would be banished to the void by the Gayssot law. This might offer the best opportunity for the restored squids to pursue and enhance their brilliant careers.

# Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers

By Robert Faurisson

### Note to the Reader

Jean-Claude Pressac's book *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Machinery of Mass Murder), to which the present work is a reply, unquestionably falls foul of the Fabius-Gayssot Act as formulated in the French penal code, and especially as it has been applied by the judges of the 17<sup>th</sup> chamber of the Paris criminal court and those of the 11<sup>th</sup> chamber of the court of appeal, along with their colleagues in Caen, Fontainebleau, Amiens, Nice and elsewhere. Although not bound to do so by statute, they have punished the expression of the slightest suggestions, reservations, or leanings denoting the possible existence of a revisionist heresy with respect to the dogmas decreed in 1945-1946 by the judges at Nuremberg.

In Pressac's brief introduction alone (p. 1-2) there are four grounds for conviction.

Dr. Faurisson states or lets it be understood that at the Nuremberg trial the judges failed to obtain "unambiguous technical information on the machinery of mass murder"; that their understanding of the facts was "hardly sufficient"; that their reconstruction of the history of the genocide and the homicidal gas chambers was not "free of oral or written testimonies, which are always fallible," and that, to take only one example, the date they had ascribed to the "launching of the industrial phase of the 'Final Solution'" was so far off the mark that today it ought to be set one year later. A hundred other grounds for conviction could be picked out from the two hundred or so pages of his book. The statements he has made to the media can

First published as *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, diffusion RHR, BP 122, 92704 Colombes Cedex, 1994, 96 pp.

only aggravate his case (cf. especially the article by Laurent Greilsamer in *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993).

If Pressac completely escapes prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act or any other law, the same should go for those who respond to him on the same ground. On the other hand, if the latter are prosecuted, then Pressac should also be brought before the 17<sup>th</sup> chamber of the Paris criminal court, together with the officials of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) who have published his book, independently of any extinctive prescription governing procedure.

## Foreword

Just who are the revisionists? And what do they say?

There has been talk of them since the late 1970s. Yet, to all intents and purposes, they are never seen or heard, and their arguments, if they have any, are always presented by their adversaries, if at all. Their writings cannot be read. The law forbids it. They are convicted, physically attacked, imprisoned. Why?

A special law has been made against them: the Fabius-Gayssot Act. Another law against them is being drafted: the Méhaignerie-Pasqua-Goldenberg Act.

At the same time, they are said to be dead, dead and buried!

In his recent work, Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse, the pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac gives a response to the leader of the revisionists in France, which is to say, Professor Robert Faurisson, whom he never mentions but to whom he refers indirectly – a response that is at once new, scientific and definitive. At any rate, such is the claim of a deafening media campaign that has just developed throughout the Western world.

J.-C. Pressac presents himself as a careful researcher striving for perfection. Before the media, he affects the coolness and calm of the man of science coming to grips with the "problem of the gas chambers" of Auschwitz. As for his book, it is teeming with technical data – at least, so it appears.

Robert Faurisson had to reply to such a book. He knows its author, who approached him in the early 1980s and confided in him concerning his doubts about the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. J.-C. Pressac went so far as to offer his services for research. His offer was taken up on a

trial basis. Then he was dismissed by the professor for his inaptitude for scientific study, his difficulty in expressing himself, "his confused mental state, his panicky fears, his horror of clarity and of forthright stances."

No newspaper has contacted Robert Faurisson to ask him his opinion of a book that, according to the journalists' own announcements, wipes out, apparently, so many years' worth of research. Could it be that the journalists know or suspect that there is actually nothing new in the substance of J.-C. Pressac's book, that it is scientific in appearance only and that, at bottom, yet another author has yet again demonstrated the soundness of the revisionist position without wishing to do so?

In late 1978 and early 1979, the time when Le Monde published the views of Professor Robert Faurisson on the "rumor of Auschwitz" or the "problem of the gas chambers" (the latter expression was coined by Olga Wormser-Migot, a historian of Jewish origin), a powerful media counteroffensive wanted the public to understand that revisionism had been nipped in the bud. In June 1982, an international symposium at the Sorbonne, announced in the press with fanfare, was, apparently, to confirm the death of historical revisionism. A number of other such gatherings held in the following years, in France and abroad (particularly the one at Oxford in 1988, organized on a grand scale by the late press magnate Robert Maxwell), spread the news of sensational documents or arguments capable of burying the phenomenon of revisionism for good. In 1986 the "affair of the Nantes doctoral thesis" burst open in France, then all over a certain part of the world. Henri Roques, the author of the thesis, found himself pilloried: he was stripped of his doctorate and we, the public, were assured that his text would vanish into the oblivion of history. In 1990 there was another media mobilization, this time with the purpose of laying to rest the University of Lyon researcher Bernard Notin. Some highly publicized trials in Lyon, Israel, Germany, Austria, and Canada took up where the supposed victories over revisionists, each one always more definitive than the rest, had left off; moreover, the fact that their voices were nowhere to be heard doubtless proved that the revisionists were dead, really dead. Anti-revisionist writings were brought out with great fanfare at frequent intervals: such had been the case, in 1980, with Filip Müller's Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz; in 1980,2 with Georges Wellers's, Les Chambres à gaz

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Revue d'histoire révisionniste no. 3, November 1990/January 1991, p. 130.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Pygmalion, Paris 1980; Engl.: Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers, Stein and Day, New York 1979

ont existé,<sup>3</sup> and, in 1984, with the book by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl and twenty-one other authors, *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état.*<sup>4</sup> Every year there were new Holocaust museums, exhibitions, films like *Holocaust* or *Shoah*, documentaries and spectacles to show the defeat inflicted on the revisionists.

The book by J.-C. Pressac merely takes its place in that recurring series of theatrical stagings.

But one must give him credit: unintentionally, J.-C. Pressac has at a stroke lifted the prohibitions that weighed on free historical research. His book constitutes, in effect, a challenge to the Fabius-Gayssot Act, a law of which he states that it "prohibits free expression" in historical matters, but which he, for his part, violates at will.<sup>5</sup> And so the way is open...

In May 1992 the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* (*RHR*) was compelled to suspend publication after its sixth issue, and book publishing has never been its vocation. Therefore it cannot publish this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* either as a series of articles or a book. But it has assumed the task of distributing it. For two years, Robert Faurisson was the scientific advisor of our review, to which he personally gave numerous contributions in the form of articles or studies bearing his signature. Despite the measures taken against us by Interior Minister Pierre Joxe (order of July 2, 1990), and despite the rigours of the Fabius-Gayssot Act instituting the offence of historical revisionism ("disputing the existence of crimes against humanity" such as those punished by the Nuremberg tribunal), the *RHR* had thus provided a forum for the outlaw.

Fifteen years ago, Faurisson publicly took the initiative — and he was the first to do so — of placing the "problem of the gas chambers" on a material and scientific plane. For a long time his daring appeared sacrilegious. At present, the revisionists' opponents are compelled to come forth on the field where Faurisson hoped to see them engage. It is normal that someone should be able to rebut the recent work of J.-C. Pressac, which styles itself as essentially technical, with a response that is essentially technical. As will be seen, Professor Faurisson — whose specialty is officially known as "criticism of texts and documents (literature, history, media)" — has done just that.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Georges Wellers, Les Chambres à gaz ont existé, Gallimard, Paris 1981.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984. Engl.: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993.

Thanks to Faurisson's analysis, this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* constitutes a discourse on the method to follow in examining a historical problem, and illustrates how, with the help of the media, false science – represented here by the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – can create false semblances. It allows us, at the end of 1993, to take stock of the concessions that the official historiography has had to make to historical revisionism; finally, it helps the factual truth reassert itself against the aberrations of a war propaganda that has gone on for far too long. As long as people lend credence to these aberrations, they will not be able to see that the true war crime, the true "crime against humanity," is war itself and the train of true horrors that it brings.

The editors of the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*December 24, 1993

## 1. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac's recent work bears the title *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* and the subheading *La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (the crematories of Auschwitz; the machinery of mass murder), (CNRS éditions, August 1993, viii-156 pages and a 48 page photographic section). The book's title keeps its promise, but its subheading does not. In it there is a striking contrast between the plethora of evidence and documents attesting, on the one hand, to the existence of the crematories at Auschwitz – which no one disputes – and, on the other hand, the absence of evidence and documents attesting to the existence of homicidal gas chambers there, a greatly disputed point.

## 1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing

From an author who asserts that the Nazi gas chambers existed one is entitled to demand a physical representation of those extraordinary chemical slaughterhouses. However, Pressac's book contains neither a photograph, nor a drawing, nor a sketch, nor a depiction of a scale model of any homicidal gas chamber. In the 48 pages of photographic plates there are 60 "documents," but none of them bears any relation to homicidal gas chambers, not even, as will be seen below, the only "document" (no. 28, on the ten gas detectors) presented – abusively – as evidence. The author has not even dared to reproduce a photograph of the "gas chamber" of Crematory I, the one that all those who go to Auschwitz visit. Nor has he shown the

interior and exterior of the very telling remains of the alleged gas chamber of Crematory II at Birkenau. The scale model imprudently displayed by the Poles in Block 4 of the Auschwitz Museum is not shown either. The reason for so many omissions is easy to guess: the least attempt at a physical representation of one of those alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz would immediately make obvious the physical and chemical impossibility of any gassing with hydrogen cyanide in the structures in question.<sup>6</sup>

## 1.2. Nothing of a Novelty

This book, quite modest in content, has nothing new about it. It is essentially a shortened version of the tedious compendium that Pressac published in English in 1989 under the misleading title *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, which I have reviewed in two articles entitled "*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) ou Bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J.-C. Pressac (1989)" and "Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989)." At the risk of sounding presumptuous, I note today that my critique of 1990 has led Pressac to shorten his discussion of the gas chambers, reducing it to a few poor, extremely confused pages, and, first of all, to choose in French a far less ambitious title than that of his work in English.

# 1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million

The sole important novelty of this book in French lies in Pressac's figure for the number of dead at Auschwitz. In the film by Alain Resnais, *Nuit et Brouillard* ("Night and Fog"), that figure was nine million ("Nine million dead haunt this landscape," states a voice at the end of the film). At the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (doc.

With respect to the photographic documentation, and in particular for photographs of the Polish scale model, the reader is referred to the 25 page section that I added to Wilhelm Stäglich's *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz. Étude critique*, traduit et adapté de l'allemand (*The Auschwitz Myth. A Critical Study*, translated and adapted from the German), La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 485-510, under the heading "Illustrations. Le mythe d'Auschwitz en images."

Jean-Claude Pressac, Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, New York, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, 564 p., 45 cm × 30 cm., hereafter cited as A.T.O.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Revue d'histoire révisionniste, no. 3 (November 1990/January 1991), p. 65-154, publication hereafter cited as *RHR* (online at www.vho.org/F/j/RHR).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The Journal of Historical Review, Spring 1991, p. 25-66; Summer 1991, p. 133-175.

URSS-008) set the figure at four million. Until April 1990, it was that same figure that was inscribed in nineteen different languages on nineteen large slabs at the Birkenau memorial. In that month the authorities of the Auschwitz Museum discreetly removed those inscriptions to put in their place the figure of one and a half million. In France, historian François Bédarida estimated 950,000. Now here is Pressac opting for the figure of 775,000, rounded up to 800,000, the number of Jews gassed being estimated at 630,000 (p. 148). The true figure is probably 150,000 dead from 1939 to 1945, both Jews and non-Jews, with the great majority of the deaths being due to natural causes, especially epidemics of typhus and typhoid fever.

# 1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler

One other novelty is that Pressac no longer believes that the Germans decided on the physical extermination of the Jews on January 20, 1942, at a gathering at Wannsee presided over by Reinhard Heydrich (cf. below). It appears that he no longer believes very much in the existence of a policy to exterminate the Jews either (which is called "genocide"). In any case, he never implicates Adolf Hitler. The Führer's name appears in the book only four times: first, with respect to Hitler's "architectural projects," "which were to glorify the German renewal and help bring down unemployment" (p. 6), then with respect to one of his secretaries, Martin Bormann (p. 10), and his diatribes against the Jews (p. 65), and finally on the subject of "the [economic] recovery brought on by Hitler's accession to the Chancellorship" (p. 137).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Le Monde, July 22/23, 1990, p. 7.

I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction. In 1989, speaking only of the gassed, he put their number at "between one million and 1.5 million people" (*A.T.O.*, p. 553).

<sup>&</sup>lt;u>Editor's remark</u>: This paper was written before the German edition of Pressac's book appeared in 1994. In that edition, Pressac revised the general Auschwitz death toll downwards to between 630,000 and 710,000 (p. 202).

Pressac has such a fondness for Adolf Hitler that he keeps a bust of him in his house, at the top of a stairway leading to a room in the attic. He has made the room soundproof in order to listen to military music there in comfort (for confirmation, see Pierre Guillaume, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 124).

## 1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings"

The Pressacian theory on Auschwitz is a most bizarre one: it involves "casual gassings," "makeshift jobs," "slips" and "bunglings." Certainly, Pressac uses the term "casual gassings" (*gazouillages*) only in private conversation, but that jocular expression well sums up the theory in question.

According to Pressac, the Germans improvised both the crime and the crime weapon. They casually gassed here and there, now and then, in varying proportions, rather than gassing methodically and continuously, and carried on thus until they had killed millions. To begin with, still according to Pressac, at Auschwitz, the Germans HAD NOT EVEN BUILT ANY HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBERS. He admits that Crematories II and III at Birkenau, for example, finished in 1943, had not been designed in August 1942 for killing but only for incinerating corpses. 13 He acknowledges that the crematory buildings contained innocuous cold rooms (which he calls morgues) for storing corpses awaiting cremation but, he adds, it was these morgues that the Germans, in obscure circumstances and at an uncertain date, decided to transform into homicidal gas chambers. The Germans involved were, at the most, some SS captains, lieutenants and noncommissioned officers along with a few civilian engineers and technicians whose specialties were cremation, isolation and ventilation, and not, as one might have expected, eminent political figures and chemists, physicians and toxicologists. The chief of operations was a former builder who had become a specialist in the making of cremation furnaces in a company in Erfurt, Topf und Söhne (p. 10). This evil genius was called Kurt Prüfer. After the war the Americans arrested him, interrogated him, then, considering that he had never built anything other than crematory furnaces, let him go. Prüfer returned to Erfurt, which was in the Soviet occupation zone. Woe befell him there: he was arrested by the KGB, interrogated and, in April 1948, sentenced to twenty-five years' forced labor. 14 Four years later he died in prison.

According to Pressac, Prüfer and his aids worked so poorly that the transformation of the morgues into gas chambers was something approaching a makeshift job. As they had fitted them, for example, air flowed in from near the ceiling and out from near the floor, which, as Pressac himself

Editor's note: As concerns Crematories IV and V, Pressac does not tell us what, at the origin, the respective purposes of their rooms were, rooms that, according to his theory, were subsequently transformed into execution gas chambers.

Pressac, who considers the Soviets and the KGB as being rather cleverer than the Americans, writes that Prüfer "was sentenced to *only* 25 years forced labor" (p. 137).

agrees, is normal for a morgue used for storing corpses; however, hydrogen cyanide gas, the main factor of Zyklon B, is less dense than air; therefore, he writes, the ventilation system ought to have been designed the other way round, so as to lead the gas out from above after the gassing of the victims. Indeed, the use of hydrogen cyanide gas in such a room would be "technically insane" (p. 71). However, instead of changing around the system, the ventilation specialists kept it as it was. They were happy enough with verifying "the ventilation power" (*ibid.*). They did much ventilating in these gas chambers. The author dazzles us with his considerations on the direction of winds and draughts, and on the power of the ventilators. Not without reason, some facetious revisionists have found fault with him for transforming the gas chambers into air chambers and for putting a bit too much wind in his words.

Pressac lets it be understood that the slap-dash work of these little German technicians could not leave any really visible traces or evidence of their criminal activity; he also warns us that, instead of good, solid evidence of the existence of execution gas chambers, we can only hope to discover slight clues, beginnings of or bits of evidence, some helpful details pointing to what in his idiom he calls criminal "slips" or "bungles." Of course, it takes a most particular wisdom to detect these tiny traces of a crime without precedent in history and this wisdom, it goes without saying, can only be that of Pressac, pharmacist by day and historian by night.

## 1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality

In his introduction, he promises us a "rigorous history" of Auschwitz, from which we shall get "a near-perfect understanding of the criminal engineering" carried out there, and a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time" (p. 1-2).

We shall see that this is nothing but bluster and that the body of the book is, quite to the contrary, replete with confusions, incoherencies and approximations; recourse to witnesses is a constant practice whenever the author deals with alleged killings by gas. Even on the matter of the crematory furnaces his words are desultory and often obscure.

In judging such a work, the very simplest of criteria should be applied: if the author offers a photograph or a drawing of a Nazi gas chamber, we shall hear him out; otherwise we shall not. Pressac, who is a good photographer, a good draughtsman and probably a good model builder, has care-

fully avoided the test of truth that would have consisted in proposing a graphic or material representation of one of those prodigious chemical slaughterhouses. Consequently, one really ought not to dwell on this product of a muddled brain. For my part, however, I shall nonetheless do so in order to let the reader gauge the catastrophe that this book constitutes for the partisans of the exterminationist theory.

Proceeding in five steps, I shall bring up, one after the other, the obvious facts that the author has not been able to ignore, the realities he has passed over in silence, the devices he has borrowed from other "Holocaust" historians, deceits of his own creation and, finally, his novelistic ramblings.

To close, I shall restate the proposal of the American Fred Leuchter and suggest to our adversaries that they set up an international commission of experts that should examine on site, at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the weapon used in of one of the most atrocious crimes allegedly known to history; in this way the structures and facilities where hundreds of thousands of Jews (millions, it used to be said)<sup>15</sup> were killed with hydrogen cyanide gas would be put to forensic investigation.

For historians who like to think that they have at last undertaken a scientific study of Auschwitz, there is no longer any reason to refuse such an investigation.

# 2. The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could Not Ignore

Because of fundamental discoveries due to the revisionists, there exist certain embarrassing obvious facts that the exterminationists can no longer conceal. Pressac follows the trend.

# 2.1. "Wannsee" Is No Longer "Wannsee"

For decades, the historians of the alleged "Holocaust" of the Jews repeated that on January 20, 1942, at Berlin-Wannsee, the Germans had decided to exterminate the European Jews. It took until 1984 for the exterminationists,

Cf., for example, the statement "Auschwitz, where more than five million men, women and children perished, of whom 90% were Jews" ("Manifestation du souvenir à Paris devant le Mémorial du martyr juif inconnu" [Remembrance ceremony in Paris at the Memorial to the Unknown Jewish Martyr], *Le Monde*, April 20, 1978). According to this statement in *Le Monde*, therefore, over four and a half million Jews perished in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps alone!

gathered in a congress at Stuttgart, to abandon this argument in the utmost discretion.<sup>16</sup>

Then the world had to wait until 1992 for Yehuda Bauer to declare publicly that the argument in question was "silly." Conforming to the new official truth, Pressac writes:

"On the 20<sup>th</sup> of January the gathering known as 'the Wannsee Conference' took place in Berlin. If an action of 'removal' of the Jews towards the East was foreseen, with mention being made of a 'natural' elimination [of some Jews] through labor, no one then spoke of industrial liquidation. In the days and weeks that followed, the Bauleitung at Auschwitz received no call, telegram or letter demanding the study of an installation adapted to that purpose." (p. 35)

In his "chronological summary," he confirms: "January 20 [1942] – Wannsee Conference in Berlin on the removal of Jews towards the East" (p. 114). He indeed writes "removal" and not "extermination."

#### 2.2. Not Much Could Be Secret about Auschwitz

We used to be told that the location of Auschwitz had been chosen for its remoteness and possibilities of secrecy. In reality, Pressac is obliged to acknowledge that the camp was established in an outlying district of the town of Auschwitz, itself situated within an international railway network linking to Berlin, Vienna and Warsaw (p. 9). We may add that, every day, train passengers rode close by the camp.

Today there is no longer any dispute of the fact that the Auschwitz camp swarmed with civilian laborers, of German, Polish or other nationalities, busy at all sorts of tasks, including the building and maintenance of the crematories; except during typhus epidemics, most of these laborers returned home at the end of every working day. This reality is, in itself, incompatible with the necessity to shroud in the greatest secrecy the existence and operation of chemical slaughterhouses devouring victims by the hundreds of thousands (by the millions, it used to be said). These civilians wore a green armband (p. 62):

"For the building of the crematories of Birkenau, the services of twelve civilian concerns were engaged [...]. Each building project [...] employed

Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer, Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg, DVA, 1985, p. 67

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> The Canadian Jewish News, January 30, 1992; cf. also "Wannsee: 'Une histoire inepte," RHR no. 6, May 1992, p. 157-158.

between a hundred and a hundred and fifty persons, of whom two thirds were detainees and one third were civilians, under the direction of foremen from the firms involved." (p. 56)

The author does not explain the anomaly that ought to have appeared before his eyes both in this abundance of foreign civilians at the scene of the crime and in the fact that operations supposed to constitute the biggest secret in the Reich were run by foremen of civilian firms from outside the camp.

## 2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number

It used to be blithely asserted that in January 1945 the Germans had destroyed nearly all the camp's archives. Pressac admits that the extant items from the Auschwitz archives run into the tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, at Auschwitz itself or in Moscow. Those of the central construction office (*Zentral-Bauleitung*) are intact. As they were, in Pressac's view, the most compromising of all, these documents' destruction should have been a clear priority. Why were they not destroyed? The common sense answer is that, as they did not contain a single trace of any gigantic crime, precisely because that crime had not occurred, there was no reason to destroy such archives. Our author, for his part, offers another explanation as to why the SS men did not destroy these documents: they were unaware of the "explosive" nature of their contents (p. 1). With him, this is customary: as soon as he comes upon a phenomenon that he does not understand or care to explain, he tends to ascribe it to the foolishness or ignorance of the SS.

### 2.4. 1972, the Two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted

For my part, I have always pointed to the acquittal, by a Vienna court in 1972, of Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, the two chief architects of the Auschwitz crematories. The Soviet and Polish Communists had lent the court the documents in their possession. The conclusion that one will normally reach is that those documents provided no proof of any crime whatever; all of them necessarily appeared to have the most ordinary reasons to exist when looked at from a technical point of view, i.e. that of architects, engineers and other experts. Pharmacist Pressac, for his part, concludes that all of those specialists were incapable:

"[...] no one – neither among the judges nor the alleged experts – was capable at the time of using the excellent historical material provided by the Poles and the Soviets." (p. 96)

Access to the papers and documents from the Dejaco-Ertl trial, in the possession of the Austrian judiciary, is denied to revisionists. Why are they not published?

## 2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B

Typhus – which had always been endemic in the populations of Eastern Europe – brought its ravages to bear at Auschwitz. In the western part of the Soviet Union, the Germans had noted "one hundred and fifty thousand cases of typhus in summer 1941" (p. 32). On this subject Pressac, compelled to mention certain truths that have long been stated by the revisionists, writes,

"The SS physicians knew that the Auschwitz region was marshy. They had already been confronted with the problem of untreated water, which led to typhoid fever caused by the Eberth bacillus. Towards the end of May 1942 numerous cases of typhoid appeared among the inmates; thus in early June the consumption of tap water was prohibited to the SS and the employees of the seventeen civilian firms operating in the camp. To compensate, mineral water was provided free and in abundance. Looking to summer, the physicians anticipated as nearly inevitable cases of malaria, borne by the mosquitoes of the marshes. To face this danger, an SS hygiene institute had to be set up at Raisko, and that was done in October. But the typhus took them by surprise. They thought that the prophylactic measures (quarantining, head shaving) and hygienic measures (treatment of body hair, showering) applied to detainees upon arrival would, by eradicating the vector, the louse, keep the scourge out of the camp. That was the case as concerned the inmates, but the affliction came from those who had not been submitted to such treatment, the civilians, who were daily in close company with the detainees.[18] Soon, the latter were infected and, since the hygienic conditions in the KL were lamentable, the death count soared. From May to De-

For its part, the Polish Resistance strove to propagate typhus and typhoid fever; we owe this revelation to the *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* no. 1, (May 1990, p. 115-128): "Le rapport Mitkiewicz du 7 septembre 1943 ou l'arme du typhus" (The Mitkiewicz Report of September 7, 1943, or the weapon of typhus; engl. vgl.: G. Rudolf, "Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 88-90.). This report notes that in the period from January to April 1943 there were "several hundred cases" of "spreading of the typhoid fever microbe and typhus-bearing lice" (p. 127). The French resistance used identical procedures (*ibid.*, p. 116, n. 1).

cember 1940, the monthly death toll is estimated at 220; from January to July 1941 it trebled; from August to December 1941 it reached a thousand; in July 1942 it surpassed 4,000. The sanitary situation became uncontrollable. It was necessary to keep the typhus from spreading to the surrounding area. The whole camp had to be isolated and no one must leave. On July 10 [1942] a partial guarantine was ordered." (p. 43)

#### He adds:

"But as the ravages of the typhus epidemic continued unabated and the situation became catastrophic, the total isolation of the camp was decreed on July 23 [1942]." (p. 46)

The epidemic went on to cause as many as 250 to 300 deaths per day among the inmates, the civilians and the SS (p. 50). Pressac fails to mention that the head physician, Dr. Popiersch, himself died of typhus. <sup>19</sup> In the period from September 7 to 11, 1942, the first epidemic reached its peak, with 375 deaths in one day (cf. the table on page 145). A second epidemic, then a third broke out in the first half of 1943 (p. 82).

Disinfection, particularly by means of Zyklon B, constituted a vital necessity:

"In the week of July 5<sup>th</sup> to 11<sup>th</sup> [1942], the building housing the SS guards, which was swarming with vermin, was gassed [with Zyklon B]." (p. 16)

#### At Birkenau, the Zentral-Sauna

"was a well functioning sanitary complex; it was to be equipped with four rooms for delousing by hot air (document 23), three industrial autoclaves (document 24), a room for head shaving, a room for medical examinations and fifty showers. With this facility the SS intended 'definitively' to forestall any resurgence of typhus at Birkenau. The detainees were to be shaved, examined, disinfected and showered while their effects were deloused. Unfortunately, the installation was not operational until late January 1944." (p. 69)

<sup>19</sup> Cf. Comité international d'Auschwitz, Anthologie (blue), French Version, vol. I, 2nd part, (Warsaw, 1969), p. 196. Among many other German victims of typhus at Auschwitz we may mention Dr. Siegfried Schwella (Dr. Popiersch's successor), the wife of Gerhard Palitzsch, camp Rapportführer, and the wife of Joachim Caesar, head of agricultural works. Other Germans whose names are known contracted typhus without dying from it, amongst them Dr. Johann-Paul Kremer, Dr. Heinrich Schwarz, Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrock and Dr. Josef Mengele. Amongst the most famous detainees who died of typhus were Dr. Marian Ciepilowski, who cared for the Soviet prisoners, Professor Zygmunt Lempicki and the dentist Danielle Casanova, whom legend long held to have been killed by the Germans. The Germans, in the east, lived in constant fear of typhus; Adolf Hitler himself was vaccinated against it on February 7 and 14, 1943, at Rastenburg (on this, cf. the memoirs of his physician, Dr. Theo Morell, in David Irving, The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor, New York, McMillan 1983, p. 109).

Document 23 and, especially, documents 24 and 40 illustrate the degree to which the Germans were concerned with hygiene, particularly in that part of the camp at one time occupied by Gypsies. Documents 42 and 43 show interior and exterior views of the battery of nineteen disinfection gas chambers using Zyklon B (this building was never to be completed).

Auschwitz was equipped with

"the most recent delousing technique developed in Germany. It was a stationary delousing unit using ultra-short waves (decimeter or centimeter waves)." (pp. 82f.)

As early as 1946 Marc Klein, professor at the University of Strasbourg's medicine faculty and a former Auschwitz inmate, mentioned this "microwave delousing" and the impressive number of measures taken by the German physicians in their attempts to care for detainees living in the conditions of very close quarters inherent to a forced labor camp.<sup>20</sup>

#### 2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure

Pressac writes:

"To prevent typhus and other uncontrollable epidemics from spreading, the bodies of war dead, along with the microbes that they carried, had to be reduced to ashes. Prüfer [as far as Auschwitz was concerned] was there for that." (p. 32)

Initially the Germans had buried corpses but Auschwitz was situated in a marshy zone. At times the water table there rose almost to ground level. It became necessary to unearth these bodies and burn them.

"[...] the substances produced by the corpses' putrefaction began to infect the ground water, which, in the course of its rise, risked being thoroughly infected. There was nothing for it but to unearth the corpses and incinerate them in open air before winter." (p. 57)

The better part of the book is devoted to the history of the crematories, i.e., to the history, first, of the buildings called crematories, then to that, in particular, of those crematories' furnaces. The account is tedious, desultory, barely comprehensible. It holds that the furnaces were subject to frequent breakdowns (p. 22, 81, note 108, etc.), a fact that must diminish, in due proportion, the delirious capacities that the exterminationists, including Pressac, generously attribute to them (300,000 cremations in 70 days [p. 148], or more than 4,285 per day!).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Études germaniques* no. 3, 1946, p. 18.

#### 2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers

Here we come to the most important concession that the author has had to make to the revisionists: the four crematories of Birkenau, designed in August 1942, that is, at a really late stage of what the official historians call the policy of extermination of the Jews, were "planned then without gas chambers" (p. 53). Moreover, the *precise* date at which these crematories, finished between March 31 and June 25, 1943, were "planned with" gas chambers is not to be seen.

His concession is significant: in 1982, at a time when historians affirmed that all the crematories had been planned and built with gas chambers, our author, in a moment of boldness, had dared to write that Crematories IV and V were designed without gas chambers. Then, in 1989, making amends, he wrote that the two crematories had been designed with gas chambers. Today he reverts to his position of 1982: those crematories were designed without gas chambers. He said nothing in 1982 with respect to Crematories II and III; then, in 1989 and today (1993) he rules that they had been planned without gas chambers. Concerning Crematory I, which predated all the others, one cannot quite determine whether, for Pressac, at some moment in his variations on the subject, the Germans planned it with or without a gas chamber. The same uncertainty reigns with respect to the mysterious Bunkers 1 and 2.<sup>21</sup>

#### 2.8. Other Obvious Facts that He Could Not Fail to Mention

If we limit our observations to the collection of photographs, there appear other obvious facts that the author could not hide. Far from working in secret, as becomes criminals, the staff of the central construction office at Auschwitz obligingly let themselves be photographed (doc. 12). Pressac could have added photographs showing these engineers, architects and technicians working in their offices where they proudly exhibited the plans of their crematories. Still in the same collection are depicted an installation for heating widely separated parts of the camp (doc. 44), inmates at work in stables (docs. 45 and 46), munitions plants or synthetic fuel factories manned by inmates (docs. 47 and 48), enormous potato storehouses (doc. 49) – whose presence is somewhat surprising in a complex called, by the Allies, an "extermination camp" – a water treatment facility located near

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> For references to these diverse changes of position, see *RHR* no. 3, p. 74-79; cf. also my *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, 1982, 2nd edition, p. 67-83.

the crematories (doc. 50), detainees working at one of the pig farms (doc. 51), greenhouses and fields of crops (doc. 52).

For the moment, regarding the obvious things that the author could not fail to mention, it will be noted how strongly everything seen so far argues against the case for an extermination at Auschwitz. It has taken the huge pressure exerted by revisionist work to have these facts acknowledged.

#### 3. Realities that Pressac Never Mentions

The author passes over in silence a considerable number of realities showing that Auschwitz and Birkenau cannot have been "extermination camps" (an expression invented by the Allies) but rather a complex of concentration, labor and transit camps. He has also stayed silent on a large number of documents of the highest importance. I shall keep to a few examples.

#### 3.1. Neither a Photograph Nor a Plan of Crematory I

Here we have a book devoted to the "crematories of Auschwitz" which, paradoxically, in the sixty photographs and documents that it offers does not contain a single photograph or plan of Crematory I and its "gas chamber"! However, it is this first crematory, with its purported homicidal gas chamber, that, let us repeat, is shown to all the visitors as the very proof of the crime. Pressac reproduces the photograph of a furnace at Dachau (doc. 7) or at Buchenwald (doc. 60) but he does not show the furnaces of Auschwitz I!

He proceeds in this way purposely, for he knows that this crematory, with its "gas chamber," is nothing but a hoax. He could hardly remind his readers that I discovered that fact in 1976, on site, and a few years later set forth the proof of it in the book that I wrote in collaboration with Serge Thion.<sup>22</sup> Nor could Pressac apprise his readers that I had been the first in the world to discover – after much difficulty – the plans of all the crematories of Auschwitz and Birkenau in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, to publish some of them, and thus to show the physical and chemical impossibilities of any homicidal gassing in those buildings.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Serge Thion, Vérité historique ou vérité politique?, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, pp. 316f.

# 3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II

Nor, for that matter, does he dare show us a photograph of the ruins of what he dares to call the gas chamber of Crematory II at Birkenau and which was, in reality, a morgue set partly beneath ground level (*Leichenkeller*). The concrete roof, now caved in, was quite clearly devoid of any opening provided for the pouring in of anything whatsoever. The only two holes to be seen in it today are the result of drillings made after the war: the twisted and bent reinforcement bars in the concrete attest to this. Consequently, the Pressacian theory that the SS men poured Zyklon B pellets into that "gas chamber" through four openings provided for that purpose is untenable for reasons of plain physical facts that anyone can go and see for himself today on the spot.

#### 3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies

The author does not breathe a word of the forensic studies by the American Fred Leuchter<sup>23</sup> and the German Germar Rudolf,<sup>24</sup> or the technical analysis by the Austrian Walter Lüftl,<sup>25</sup> all of which have come to the conclusion that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.<sup>26</sup>

Above all, he passes over in silence the Krakow forensic study. Intending to counter the report made by F. Leuchter, the Auschwitz Museum authorities commissioned a forensic study by the criminological institute of Krakow; the result was such that the study's findings, dated September 24, 1990, have been kept hidden.<sup>27</sup> What right has Pressac to ignore these scientific factors of the Auschwitz dossier? If the studies in question do not meet with his approval, he should tell us so in his book, and propose one that does. Moreover, it is high time that we demanded of those who criticize the revisionists that they, in their turn, provide a forensic study of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Most recently see: F.A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015. Editor's remark.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washcington DC 2011. Editor's remark.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Walter Lüftl, "Holocaust: Belief and Facts" in *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420. Editor's remark.

F. Leuchter, based near Boston, specialist of American penitentiaries' gas chambers; G. Rudolf, at that time a doctoral candidate at the Max Planck Institute of Stuttgart; W. Lüftl, president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Civil Engineers, Vienna.

For the text of this counter-study, which the revisionists have managed to obtain, see "Crise au Musée d'État d'Auschwitz / La Contre-expertise de Cracovie" (Crisis at the Auschwitz-Museum: The Counter-study of Krakow), *RHR* no. 4, February 1991, p. 101-104. Engl.: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

crime weapon supposedly used at Auschwitz and Birkenau. A scientific examination of buildings (or ruins of buildings) only half a century old is very easily done. Why such stubbornness in refusing that study or examination, while at the same time claiming, like the revisionists, to be approaching the history of Auschwitz scientifically?

## 3.4. Not One Complete Photograph from *The Auschwitz Album*

The most valuable document on the realities of Auschwitz is a collection of 189 photographs, usually called *The Auschwitz Album*. It gives the lie to the wild imaginings voiced on the fate of the Jews arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944. It is so embarrassing for the exterminationists that they waited thirty-six years after its discovery in 1945 before finally publishing all its contents in 1981. Until then, only some of the *Album*'s photographs had been offered, now and then, in various works. And still, in 1981, the full publication had to be accompanied by a lengthy, quasi-novelistic text by Serge Klarsfeld on the collection's "miraculous" discovery. Two years later the same Klarsfeld entrusted Pressac with the task of producing an "established, complete version" with one of the largest French publishing houses, the éditions du Seuil. <sup>28</sup>

Apart from the image of the Jewish woman on the cover (*cut out* from one of the items in the collection), Pressac does not reproduce a single photograph from the precious *Album*!

#### 3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos

Pressac reproduces none of the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz and Birkenau published in 1979 by the Americans Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier.<sup>29</sup> It is true that these photographs deliver the proof that no crowds ever gathered next to the crematories, that the chimneys did not emit plumes of smoke (cf., in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, "two squat chimneys spitting flames," p. 91) and that the "incineration ditches" are a figment of the imagination.

For comparison, one may first consult the American edition, which is relatively honest (Hellman, Peter (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album*, New York, Random House, 1981, xxxiii-167 p.), then the Pressacian edition, which is remarkably dishonest (*L'Album d'Auschwitz*, French edition, compiled and completed by Anne Freyer and Jean-Claude Pressac, éditions du Seuil, 1983, 224 p.); cf. *RHR* no. 3, Annex 3: "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*," pp. 149-152.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex, Washington, CIA, February 1979, 19 pp.

# 3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register (*Leichenhallenbuch*)

It took until 1989 for the Auschwitz Museum to resign itself to unveiling the existence of the death registry of Auschwitz I, the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue book, not to be confused with the general camp death registries, the *Sterbebücher*).

In the new edition (1989) of her calendar of events at Auschwitz-Birkenau (*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945*), Danuta Czech informs us of something that she curiously "forgot" to mention in the first edition, issued in six parts:<sup>30</sup> the existence of the highly important registry of the names of persons whose corpses were placed in the morgue (*Leichenhalle* = corpse hall) of Crematory I between October 7, 1941, and August 31, 1943 (*Kalendarium*, 1989, p. 10 and *passim*). Even if some of those dead may, in the early days of the camp's existence, have been buried and not cremated, in this we indeed have a document that should give an idea of the real number, not simply a theoretical number, of cremations carried out.

Many other documents concerning the cremation of the dead are ignored by Pressac: for instance, the death notices specifying that there had been a cremation, telegrams or telexes announcing a death, certificates of the dispatching of funerary urns, the reports stating the total number of corpses incinerated or of those stored in the morgues.<sup>31</sup>

The myth holding that those slated for gassing were simply not registered could not rightly discharge Pressac from having to provide us with the information in question in a book entitled *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*.

#### 3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence

Other documents are passed over in silence, for example those concerning requests for allocations of wood, coal and coke and the delivery to the crematories of any kind of fuel, not to mention the documents that prove that the furnaces could not operate 24 hours a day.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Hefte von Auschwitz no. 2 in 1959, no. 3 in 1960, no. 4 in 1961, no. 6 in 1962, nos. 7 and 8 in 1964, no. 10 in 1967.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Cf. for example, for Buchenwald, the death notice (*Totenmeldung*) reproduced by Reimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt, Rödenberg-Verlag, 1957, p. 346.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Cf. the instructions for use reproduced in J.-C. Pressac, A.T.O., p. 136.

#### 3.8. Other Silences

I shall not go over again here what, in my report on his previous work,<sup>7</sup> I detailed under the titles "Trois petits secrets de J.-C. Pressac" (Three little secrets of J.-C. Pressac)<sup>33</sup> and "Omissions délibérées" (Deliberate Omissions).<sup>34</sup> A whole chapter could be written on the variations of the Pressac thesis in the last eleven years, which include some 180° turnabouts in his considerations on Auschwitz. Pressac casts a veil over these episodes, and, in particular, on his own attempt to incinerate the body of a rabbit in a hole in his back garden to see whether any credence should be lent to the accounts of the Germans' burning thousands of corpses in "incineration ditches." The experiment proved unsuccessful, despite repeated efforts. The author had concluded that it was impossible, what with the relative lack of oxygen, to incinerate corpses in the bottom of a ditch, especially at Auschwitz where, as I have already noted, the water table rose almost to ground level. As we shall see below, this does not stop him from asserting in his book that at Auschwitz the Germans sometimes burned their victims in "incineration pits"; they even threw them alive "into the burning ditches" (p. 91)!

Not content to pass over in silence so many realities and so many documents of such great importance, Pressac has used other means to hide the truth about Auschwitz: he has employed expedients that are standard for the area under discussion, along with some of his own making.

# 4. Expedients Pressac Borrowed from Other Historians

Whether one considers the obvious facts that Pressac has not been able to ignore or the realities that he never mentions, all leads to the conclusion that no trace is to be found at Auschwitz and Birkenau either of genocide

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> *RHR* no. 3, p. 134-135.

Jibid., p. 137-140. It is significant that Pressac does not breathe a word of the abundant revisionist bibliography. He does not cite the fundamental work of American professor Arthur Robert Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, which has been republished a number of times since 1976 by the Institute for Historical Review (now available from Castle Hill Publishers; editor's remark). He does not mention the *opus magnum* of Canadian barrister Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, (with a preface by Robert Faurisson; Toronto, Samisdat Publishers, 1992, 564 pages, 28 x 21 cm.). He pretends to be unaware of the erudite studies by the Italian Carlo Mattogno, the Spaniard Enrique Aynat, and the Americans Mark Weber and Paul Grubach, who have reduced to nothing his 1989 book in English, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*.

or of homicidal gas chambers. For someone who is set on defending the exterminationist case nevertheless, only one solution remains: subterfuge. And our improvised historian adopts just that: he follows the example of some illustrious predecessors in using the expedients customary of Léon Poliakov, Georges Wellers, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Christopher Browning or, for that matter, a certain French law court. There are at least four such expedients: the unsubstantiated assertion, the recourse to unverified testimony, the deciphering of an alleged code and, finally, the grouping together not of evidence, but of a mixed bundle of scraps of evidence, of traces of "slips" and "bungles" that the SS are said to have inadvertently left behind.

#### 4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion

In his 1989 book, Pressac had brought up at least five times "Himmler's order of November 26, 1944, to destroy the Birkenau Krematorien II and III," "together with the order to stop the gassings," "thus making the end of the gassings official." <sup>36</sup> In my review of it I wrote:<sup>37</sup>

"Our autodidact merely repeats here, without verifying them, the statements of some eminent Jewish authors (with variations on the dates)."

What does the autodidact do now, in his new book? He writes: "In late November [1944], on a verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped" (p. 93), but, of course, he offers no evidence of the existence of that order, now presented as "verbal" and whose date has suddenly become imprecise. Just as arbitrarily, he writes that on July 17, 1942, Himmler "witnessed a homicidal gassing at Birkenau" (p. 115). Unruffled, he then declares that the physical extermination of the Jews:

"was decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin [which ones?] only from May/June 1942, and was subsequently [when, exactly?] made technically concrete by the SS construction office at Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf und Söhne of Erfurt." (p. 2)

He dispenses with citing any evidence or testimony when writing that human beings were gassed in Bunker 2 (p. 42), that "on July 4<sup>th</sup>, a convoy of Slovakian Jews were 'selected' [it being understood that some in the convoy were gassed] for the first time" (p. 43), that "in November 1942 the SS men of the construction office resolved to fit out the crematories with hom-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 204f., and *RHR* no. 4, pp. 192f.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit., pp. 115, 313, 464, 501, 533.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> *RHR* no. 3, pp. 83f.

icidal gas chambers" (p. 66), that ventilation specialist Karl Schultze was "given the low-down [sic] by Prüfer on the particular purpose of the ventilation system of Morgue 1 [of Crematory II]" (p. 71). By "particular purpose" Pressac means that it was a business of homicidal gassings. In the same way, he affirms that "the SS were able to annihilate up to 300,000 people in 70 days" (p. 148), that two foremen climbing down from scaffolding or a roof "told foremen from other firms of the yellow and violet flames that discolored [!] the sylvan green of the forbidden zone" (p. 58), and that "towards the end of October 1942 the idea, obvious enough, of transferring the 'gaseous activity' [sic] of Bunkers 1 and 2 [to a crematory] was applied" (p. 60).

Staying within the routine of unsubstantiated assertions, he adopts as his own the most conventional of the lies of anti-German propaganda: the tale of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau that "happily, was never put into operation" (p. 68).

A full list of the assertions of this kind, which Pressac never takes the trouble to back up either with a piece of evidence or even a testimony, would be a long one. The relative brevity of his book should not excuse such an absence of evidence, testimonies and exact source references for assertions or, rather, accusations of such gravity.

#### 4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies

Hastening to forget the promise made in his preface, he has recourse to testimonies all throughout his book. For example, those of SS men Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss, of detainees Henryk Tauber and David Olère and other witnesses whose names he avoids giving: in these last instances he makes reference to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, who, herself, used testimonies.

It takes a certain audacity indeed to bring up the testimony of SS man Pery Broad, manipulating it in the process (p. 18).<sup>38</sup> In 1989 Pressac said of this written testimony that it "raises problems," and that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false"; he added that, in the form in which we know it, it was "visibly colored by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism,"

One may compare the text to which Pressac refers in his note 55 with the text of Pery Broad's "declaration" in *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, 1974, p. 166 (Engl.: Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984). Pressac has avoided all the points that prove that it is false testimony, especially Broad's mention, in the passage cited, of "*six* holes for aerage (*sic*, for aeration) closed with lids"!

that its original manuscript "is not known" and that, in his own opinion, "[Broad's] declaration has been 'slightly' reworked by the Poles."<sup>39</sup>

The testimony of SS man Rudolf Höss, which Pressac very often brings into play (cf. his name in the index of *Crématoires d'Auschwitz*), is totally discredited today. In 1989 Pressac himself stated that the "involuntary errors found throughout his autobiography" had an explanation: "He was present, without seeing," an observation which, concerning a man presented as an "eye-witness," is unexpected. In 1993 he executes his own witness in the lengthy note 132 (pp. 102f.), where he uses the following words with regard to Höss: "sizeable improbability," "plain anachronism," "chronological errors," "imaginary visit," "death-counts [...] regularly multiplied by two or three." He concludes: "Despite his essential role in the 'Final Solution,' Höss can now no longer be considered a reliable witness with respect to the dates and numbers."

On the subject of the Jewish cobbler Henryk Tauber (notes 203 and 223), in 1989 Pressac listed his grave "mistakes," contradictions and "contestable points," concluding that he had never, in fact, been witness to homicidal gassings. He explained that, Tauber allowed himself some formidable exaggerations and a "type of imposed falsehood [that] has to be excused, I stress, because of the political climate of the period 1945-1950."

As for David Olère, Pressac presents the man's Indian ink drawings as "documents" (cf. docs. 30 – erroneously labeled 33 –, 31, 32, 35). However, in 1989, he deemed that this witness suffered from "Krematorium delirium." In fact, his drawings are of a grotesque lyricism. Pressac commented on one of them as follows: 43

"Whether the picture is entirely imaginary or is based on what the artist actually saw, this is the only one showing a homicidal gassing."

It could be seen that, in this picture or drawing, the pellets of Zyklon B spread themselves about from a can lying on the floor of the "gas chamber," a detail that conflicts with Pressac's argument holding that the pellets

J.-C. Pressac, op. cit., p. 128. Even P. Vidal-Naquet, protector of the one whom he calls the "suburban pharmacist," concedes: "In the documentation on Auschwitz there are witness statements that give the impression that they have adopted the language of the victors. This is the case, for example, with the SS-man Pery Broad [...]" (Les Assassins de la mémoire, La Découverte, 1987, p. 45).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *ibid*.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 483f., 489, 494.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 556.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 258.

were brought in from outside through a "grilled duct for the pouring in of Zyklon B" (doc. 31: drawing by David Olère).

As for the other testimonies, of which neither the source nor the name of the witness is indicated, Pressac in his new book mentions them in footnotes, which all give Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* as reference. However, according to him, this *Kalendarium*, its author and the testimonies quoted have little value as references. In effect he writes:

"In retaining without explanation certain testimonies at the expense of others and in giving the testimonies priority over documents, Danuta Czech has produced a book that exposes itself to the attacks of critics. This particular historical orientation persists in the third and newest version of Czech's Calendar [...], now published in Polish and not yet utilizing the store of Bauleitung documents in the central archives of Moscow, strongly diminishing the veracity of this fundamental work, established, unfortunately, with a viewpoint a bit too tinted in the tense political context of the '60s." (note 107)

If that is the case, why should the author have referred regularly to a source that he considers so questionable?

The reader will be surprised to note that in 1993 Pressac no longer even mentions two testimonies of which he made the greatest use four years ago in his book in English:<sup>7</sup> those of Nyiszli (the presumed author of the best-seller *Médecin à Auschwitz*) and Filip Müller (presumed author of the best-seller and LICRA Prize winner *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*). Could this mean that he has been able to learn something from my remarks on his abuses of their testimonies?<sup>44</sup>

Without daring to mention F. Müller by name, he uses his testimony in a furtive manner. Let us recall the episode of the "incineration ditches":

"Towards the end of the summer, with Zyklon B lacking, those from the convoys who were unfit for work, who were still sent to Auschwitz, were thrown directly into the burning ditches of Crematory V and Bunker 2. - n. 293." (p. 91)

Note 293 refers us to the following text:

"Hermann Langbein, Der Auschwitz-Prozess, eine Dokumentation, Band I, Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965, p. 88."

If one opens that book at the page indicated (in fact, p. 88-89), one will discover that this testimony on victims thrown alive into the incineration ditches comes from F. Müller, who added details that Pressac has preferred

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Cf. *RHR* no. 3, p. 126-130, "Drôlerie [involontaire] de Pressac à propos de M. Nyiszli," and p. 123.

to wipe away: the ditches were 2.5 meters deep – a fact which, apart from decreasing the availability of oxygen for combustion, would have made any burning impossible, what with the water-soaked character of the ground – and... the fat dripping from the corpses was scooped up and poured over them to speed up the incineration!

#### 4.3. Deciphering the Code

Many historians have affirmed that the Germans used a "code" to designate their alleged policy of extermination of the Jews. To that assertion, those historians added another: they claimed to possess the key to the code. Consequently, their work consisted in "decoding," i.e., to find in the documents what they themselves had just put there. And one has to admit that they decoded a lot. In 1989 Pressac denounced the "myth of the '*Tarnung* / camouflage," the "coding" or secret language.<sup>45</sup>

In 1993, he is to be found indulging in the very custom that he once condemned. In his turn, he decodes in abundance. According to him, "final solution" of the Jewish problem ended up meaning liquidation of the Jews (context of page 29) and "special commando" (*Sonderkommando*) designated a squad of Jews assigned the task of carrying the corpses of the gassed to the cremation ditches (p. 43). For Pressac today, the expressions "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*) or "transfer of the Jewish population" disguised the meaning "liquidation by gas of unfit Jews at Birkenau" (p. 46). The expressions "special actions" or "treated" had the same horrible implication (p. 64, 77).

But, sometimes, Pressac falls prey to doubt. So it is that he admits that the expression "special action" could merely have the meaning of a police intervention or mobilization in the Auschwitz camp on the occasion of a spontaneous strike by the civilian workers (p. 63), whereas "special measures" could merely designate some sanitary measures (p. 82 and note 256).

On "special treatment" (Sonderbehandlung), he ought to read more attentively what he himself cites. When he tells us that an official of the camp requested a grant of 60,000 marks to build "four barracks for the special treatment of the inmates at Birkenau" (p. 46), the fact is that the purpose, as the text clearly says, was to house *inmates* in *barracks* and not to send *newly arrived detainees* into *gas chambers*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> J.-C. Pressac, A.T.O., p. 247, 556.

## 4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS

The author calls a "criminal slip" "any indication noted in any document (writing, drawing, photo) relative to an abnormal use of the crematories and which can only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings" (p. 60). Sometimes, instead of "slip" (bavure) he employs the word "bungle" (bévue).

It seems that, in practice, this definition amounts to saying that, if Pressac – and no one else – finds a detail concerning the use of the crematories (of the cremation furnaces?) that he, a pharmacist, considers abnormal, and that he, a pharmacist, cannot understand, then one must conclude that it is the clue to an enormous crime. When one reflects how even the most knowledgeable man of science can remain perplexed by a problem concerning his own field and when one recalls that the beginning of wisdom consists, when one does not know, in not talking, one can only admire here the pharmacist's artlessness and presumption. The author should remember his own experience. In his 1989 book, he devoted a whole chapter (number 8 of part two) to... thirty-nine "criminal traces' or 'slips." Today he has apparently retained only five or six of those "slips," a fact that would indicate he has now managed to understand thirty or so innocuous details which, four years ago, seemed to him to constitute clues to an abominable crime. In my review of 1990 I discussed those thirty-nine "slips" and can only refer my reader to that text. Here I shall revisit only some of them and comment on the new "slips" that Pressac claims to have discovered.

## 4.4.1. The "Disappearance" of the Corpse Slide (pp. 64f)

By no means did this slide disappear to make way for stairs by which the designated victims would have had access, on foot, to the "changing room" on the way to the "gas chamber." If the slide does not appear in a partial plan dated December 19, 1942, it is most likely for the simple reason that, since the architect's drawing concerned only a stairway leading to the street, there was no reason, here, to represent that slide which, in any case, appeared nine months later in a drawing of September 24, 1943.<sup>47</sup> Still today the remains of this inclined surface (*Rutsche*) are visible in the ruins of Crematory III; it was the route by which a cart transported a corpse or corpses. In 1989 Pressac said as much himself and presented a photograph

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> *RHR* no. 3, pp. 89-104.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit., p. 327.

of those remains!<sup>48</sup> As for the narrow stairway of the alleged "changing room," it obviously would not have sufficed for the entry of veritable throngs of humanity.

#### 4.4.2. Vergasungskeller (p. 69)

Since the plans available to us are so imprecise, no one is able to situate this *Vergasungskeller* (gassing basement?) and thus to determine its exact nature. It could have been a basement room where disinfection gear was stored: cans of Zyklon, gas masks, filtered detectors, sheets for laying out Zyklon pellets, tools for opening the cans, etc. But other purposes are possible.<sup>49</sup>

#### 4.4.3. A Gas-Tight Door and Fourteen (Fake) Showers (p. 80)

I refer to my review, in which I discussed the banal character of the presence, in a crematory, of gas-tight doors and showers.<sup>50</sup> Let us note, besides, that in the German document there is no mention of fourteen (fake) showers, but of fourteen real shower-heads.

#### 4.4.4. The Heating of the "Gas Chamber" (p. 73)

I refer to my review<sup>51</sup> and add that, in any case, the suggestion of installing a heating system was abandoned several days after it was made, as Pressac himself says (p. 77). Consequently, there is no point in discussing this any further.

## 4.4.5. The Means for Inserting Zyklon B (p. 79)

I refer to my review.<sup>52</sup> I repeat that, as can be noted still today, the roof of the alleged gas chamber has no opening, no such means. Moreover, the Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno has rightly alerted me to a translation error made by Pressac: *Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung* implies an implement for "inserting" (*einschieben*) and not for "pouring." It is possible that this German word designates the steel latticework set in the concrete, which enabled the insertion or installation of something or other.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 544f.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 100-103.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 95-99.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> *RHR* no. 3, p. 104.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> *RHR* no. 3, pp. 99f.

#### 4.4.6. The Wooden Ventilating Fan (pp. 70f and doc. 26)

Nothing is so ordinary as a wooden ventilating fan. Pressac explains that this fan was made of wood because a metallic one would have been corroded by the gas drawn from the "gas chamber." Six pages further on (p. 77), he says that the SS, a few days later, decided to "replace the wooden ventilating fan for airing out the gas chamber with a metallic one." This is an explanation invented by Pressac for the needs of his case: the SS considered that Schultze had "exaggerated the danger of corrosion." This story of the ventilating fan is, let it be said in passing, characteristic of Pressac: hot air, incoherence and incompetent SS men in whose minds he invites the reader to detect a line of reasoning which, in fact, he himself has made up out of nothing.

#### 4.4.7. The "Normal" and "Abnormal" Gas Chambers (p. 89)

A confused passage deals with the "extraordinary slip" that an ordinary civilian employee supposedly made in writing a letter to the "Testa" firm, distributors of Zyklon B. This "slip," says Pressac, consisted in using the term "normal gas chamber," and "Testa," he says, used the same expression in its reply. Pressac deduces from this that there must have existed "abnormal" gas chambers, i.e. homicidal ones! He does not reproduce the text of this correspondence, but gives us a rather confused summary from which it *seems* to emerge that, quite simply, the "normal" gas chambers were those designed to function with Zyklon B and the "abnormal" gas chambers were those which, designed to function with Zyklon B, were later to undergo "an adaptation of equipment" in order to function with another product, Areginal, due to the shortage of Zyklon B in May 1944.

## 4.4.8. The Ten Hydrogen Cyanide Gas Detectors (p. 71-72)

With the hydrogen cyanide gas detectors we leave the sphere of "slip" and "bungles," of "criminal traces" and "beginnings of evidence" to discover, finally, "definitive evidence" and even "the definitive evidence."

Of what, exactly?

Of the "existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II" (p. 72). The reader is astonished to see the immense edifice of the gravest accusation brought against the German people thus built on a simple business letter.

On March 2, 1943, the firm Topf und Söhne of Erfurt sent a letter to the central construction office at Auschwitz concerning an order for ten hydrogen cyanide gas detectors for Crematory II. There is nothing odd in that.

The letter is commercial, with nothing secretive about it. It reads quite plainly *Gasprüfer/Krematorium* (gas detectors/crematory). The instruments were called *Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste* (hydrogen cyanide trace detectors). These are what I called the "residual gas detection equipment" in my *Mémoire en défense...*, <sup>53</sup> an expression which, on that occasion, was the translation of *Gasrestnachweisgerät*. <sup>54</sup> This equipment could be found wherever the gassing (*Vergasung*) gear was stored and wherever disinfections with Zyklon B were carried out. What with the ravages effected by typhus at Auschwitz and the accumulation of corpses of epidemic victims in the crematories, operations to disinfect those places were sometimes necessary and the use of these detectors, made of sensitive paper, was normal. Since 1922<sup>55</sup> and up to today, Zyklon has been used to disinfect dwellings, silos, libraries, ships etc.

In some of these deceptive expedients that Pressac borrows from the historians, one can often detect a large dose either of ignorance or of bad faith, but, as will be seen, the apothecary uses deceits of his own devising.

#### 5. Deceits that are Pressac's own

I have proved more than once in the past that Pressac has no qualms about resorting to trickery. As I have mentioned above (n. 22), one of the appendices to my review of his book in English bore the title "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*" (Pressac's Cheatings...). In that article I particularly recalled two glaring examples of fraud; in the first case, a plan of Birkenau was deformed: Pressac had cut out part of a road to have his readers believe that the Jews who took that way could only end up at the crematories. In the other case, the cataloguing of the photographs' origins, their layout and the titles of the various sections had been fraudulently manipulated on a large scale.

In Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz Pressac makes a sort of confession on these two points: on the map on page 48 he discreetly restores the roadway that I had rebuked him for removing; as for the manipulated photographs,

Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 171.

See below, in the appendix, the text of document NI-9912 concerning the use of Zyklon B; this "residual gas detection" was such an ordinary necessity of disinfection gassings that it is mentioned six times therein.

Law promulgated on July 17, 1922, by the Ministry for Food and Agriculture (*Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1922, pp. 630f.).

they have all disappeared, including the one that he showed last in his 1983 edition of *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, presenting it as striking evidence of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber.

#### 5.1. Improper Insertions

With Pressac the most common hoaxing consists in the *insertion*, in an altogether inoffensive set of words, of one or several words that alter the character of that set, making it imply the perpetration of a ghastly act by the Germans.

As we have seen, where one document (p. 80) mentions "fourteen showers" [or: showerheads], the author speaks of "fourteen (false) showers." In slipping in the word "false," in parentheses, he distorts the sense of the document that he cites and insinuates that we are in the presence of a *real* homicidal gas chamber equipped with *false* showerheads to fool the victims.

Here is a set of three sentences concerning a visit by Himmler to Birkenau:

"Next, he visited all the areas of interest of the camp and Birkenau (document 19). Then, he witnessed the sorting of a convoy of Dutch Jews and the gassing of the unfit ones in Bunker 2. Finally he toured the 'Buna' [works] at Monowitz, which at the time were nothing but a huge building site. – n. 142." (p. 44)

The first sentence, properly referenced, relates a fact. The third sentence, also properly referenced, relates another fact. But the sentence inserted between those two relates a fictitious event. The episode of the sorting and the gassing, which Himmler supposedly witnessed, has been invented but, inserted between two proved facts, it acquires all the appearances of a proved fact.

# 5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth

Sometimes the big lie comes at the start and the small (and referenced) fact follows close behind. Such is the case in the passage:

"The victims, numbering between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-chamber furnaces of the crematory in one or two weeks of intensive labor which caused damage to the second furnace. – n. 108." (p. 34)

On turning to the referenced document – whose text is not given – one discovers that the only truth contained in the passage is that a certain furnace was damaged on a certain day.

Sometimes, also, the little facts precede the big lies. That is the case in the following passage concerning Dr. Wirths, head physician of the camp:

"[In his report on the insufficiency of delousing gear] he expected a return of typhus if 'special measures' (Sondermassnahmen) to improve the sanitary situation were not taken quickly. He held that it was pointless to require SS doctors to make the selection amongst the new arrivals, if those fit for work were being mown down by typhus just afterwards, and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste." (p. 82)

Here, the big lie is contained in the words: "and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste." The result is that a head physician preoccupied with the sanitary situation in the camp, as Dr. Wirths might well be, is presented by Pressac as a man who "knew" that Auschwitz had homicidal gas chambers.

This manner of marrying the true and the false would obviously allow someone to write that, one day or other, at the Berghof, Adolf Hitler decided on the extermination of the Jews, *then* received such or such Third Reich dignitary for tea, or that *just before* that afternoon tea, he had taken the decision of the genocide of the Jews. A note would provide a source that, on inspection, would establish only the reality of that afternoon tea. In these two forms the hoaxing would risk a quick exposure but, in the forms adopted by Pressac for his inventions about Himmler, Höss or the SS at Auschwitz, it is simply less blatant.

## 5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps

A good number of the plans drawn by Pressac are the result of tampering. The plan of Birkenau on page 48 is an illustration of this practice. Near the zone of the crematories there was a large, rectangular-shaped space, designated "B II f" on the plans. The part on the left was covered by a playing field and that on the right by a men's hospital. The playing field and the hospital were for the inmates, Jews and non-Jews alike. Their existence was altogether normal. Between that playing field and the yard beside Crematory III there was only a line of demarcation marked by simple barbed-wire fence, which did not at all conceal the crematory from the players' or spectators' view. But, for the exterminationist case, the pres-

ence of a playing field and a hospital, both for the inmates of a so-called "extermination camp," is hard to admit. In particular, how can it be explained that the SS would permit crowds of internees to have a direct view of a crematory whose activities were allegedly ultra-secret and near which, we are told, thousands of victims gathered every day?

Unable to conceal the existence of the hospital, too well known today, Pressac has found a way to make the burdensome playing field, with its view of a crematory, disappear. In his map on page 48 he proceeds as follows: on the right-hand part of the area, where the hospital was, he has decided to write nothing at all, leaving a blank caption; but in a caption on the left-hand part, where he should have written "playing field," he has put the words, "B II f: camp hôpital." A pitiful bit of trickery.

Other drawings contain their own hoaxes, like the one on page 90 in which the author has put the words "gas chamber" (for killing) where nothing of the sort appeared in the original plans.

## 5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles

Pressac's practice of tacking a truth onto a lie or a lie onto a truth is so regular that it can be noted in the titles of some chapters, and even in the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book.

Chapter VI is entitled: "Le Contrat Mogilew et le Premier Gazage Homicide à Auschwitz" (The Mogilev contract and the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz) (p. 31), whilst the following chapter bears the title: "Le Début du Meurtre de Masse des Juifs et l'Epidémie de Typhus" (The Beginning of the mass murder of Jews and the typhus epidemic) (p. 41). As will be seen, in the former instance the truth precedes the lie and in the latter the lie is followed by the truth. In the first title, in effect, a real contract (the "Mogilev contract") concerning cremation furnaces is used to lend credibility to the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and, in the second, the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz is propped up by the reality of the typhus epidemics that ravaged the camp. Let us add that here Pressac exploits, in his customary way, the confusion already existing in the minds of too many readers between cremation furnaces and

There is an exact representation of Sector B II f in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 15, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1975 (plates between pages 56 and 57). The playing field is called *Sportplatz* and the hospital area is called *Krankenbaulager für Männer*; there were several other hospital areas.

the "gas chambers," as well as between the corpses of typhus victims and those of the "gassed."

As for the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book, it illustrates just this type of deceit: in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*. *La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, the title is true and the subheading is a lie. Playing on the reader's confusion of "crematories" with "murder," Pressac has loaded the dice.

## 5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue"

The author's most frequently used deception consists in substituting the expression "gas chamber(s)" for "morgue(s)"; he does so whenever the opportunity arises. For example, he writes:

"On March 10 [1943], Schultze and Messing tested the inflow and outflow of the ventilation systems of the Crematory II gas chamber for sixteen hours. Apparently, the installation was not yet correct, for Messing worked there another eleven hours on the  $11^{th}$  and another fifteen hours on the  $13^{th}$  – n. 227." (p. 73)

Note 227 makes reference to a document whose text is not provided; this document reveals that the work of the two men was obviously not done in a homicidal gas chamber but in a morgue that Pressac has decided to christen "homicidal gas chamber." He dares to add: "There were tests carried out with the insertion beforehand of Zyklon B." If he does not support this assertion with a reference to any source, it is because the proximity of note 227 suffices to lend an appearance of seriousness to a pure invention.

# 5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection Chamber"

Another form of deceit consists in citing documents on the disinfection gas chambers and letting the reader believe that it must be a question of homicidal gas chambers. On the subject of a certain foreman, he writes:

"In his daily work report, he noted: 'Install gas-tight windows.' On March 2, having to lay a concrete floor in the area where the gas-tight windows had been installed, he wrote: 'Concrete floor to be laid in gas chamber.' – n. 233." (p. 76)

As is often the case with Pressac, the reference note is there only to impress and gives no source text. It takes an expert to look, for example, in the registry of the Auschwitz locksmiths' workshop (*Schlosserei*) to realise

that here it is merely a matter of a disinfection gas chamber. The Pole Jan Sehn, investigating magistrate in the Rudolf Höss case, had compiled extracts from this registry. Quite unwittingly, in copying a document labeled "no. 459 of May 28, 1943," he shows us that the Germans of Auschwitz called this type of gas chamber *Entwesungskammer* (delousing chamber) or, more simply, *Gaskammer* (gas chamber). In effect, the document in question reads:

"Entwesungskammer K.L. Auschwitz [...]. 1. Die Beschläge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für gaskammer [sic]." (delousing chamber for Auschwitz concentration camp [...]. Fittings for 1 door with frame, airtight, with spy-hole for gas chamber).

In 1989 Pressac announced, for once quite honestly, that he had discovered the inscription "<u>GASKAMMER</u>" (GAS CHAMBER) just above the words "<u>WASCH- und BRAUSEBAD</u>" (WASH and SHOWER-ROOM) in a Birkenau *disinfection* barracks and added:<sup>57</sup>

"The association of showers and gas chambers could have became [sic] showers are gas chambers, in the minds of prisoners. Possible."

In his 1993 book, far from seeking to dispel that confusion in the minds of his readers, he maintains it by means of a deception that consists in *inducing them to believe* – without expressly saying so – that, when the Germans used the phrase "gas chamber," they meant quite bluntly: homicidal gas chamber.

## 5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved

With regard to the alleged "incineration ditches" (which are, let us recall, a physical impossibility, especially in the marshy ground of Birkenau), Pressac writes:

"The capacity of [crematory] V's furnace was rapidly exceeded and small ditches were dug beside its gas chambers, in which to incinerate the victims in the open air (document 57)." (p. 90)

Document 57 neither proves nor even illustrates anything of the kind. It is a photograph that has been peddled by books and articles on the "extermination of the Jews" for nearly half a century. This photograph often passes for an attestation to the reality not of incineration ditches but rather of homicidal gassings. It cannot be established either when, where or by whom it was taken. It shows some civilians amidst what seems to be a scat-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 549.

tered set of naked corpses lying on the ground; in the distance rise plumes of smoke that is *light-colored*, as if emanating, not from corpses, but from tree branches (perhaps, if the photograph is genuine, this is the smoke of a fire meant to offset the smell and repel insects). In any case, no ditches are to be seen.

# 5.8. Use of Fictitious References

With Pressac another form of deceit consists in attributing the status of adjudicated and established fact to what he personally has just invented. Instead of writing: "I have changed my mind and at present think that...," he will write: "At present it is thought that...."

In 1989 he stated with assurance that the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz had taken place exactly on September 3, 1941.<sup>58</sup>

Four years later, in the present work, he prefers to write:

"Nowadays, the carrying out of the first homicidal gassing is situated somewhere in the period between the  $5^{th}$  [of December] and the end of December [1941]." (p. 34)

He does not substantiate the new dating any more than he substantiated the old one. He ascribes to nameless persons, who are in fact nonexistent, a personal change of opinion that he finds painful to admit. By this means, he cheaply gets out of having to tell us why he has changed his mind and why he is, this time, much more vague. I am inclined to believe Carlo Mattogno who, in an unpublished article on the *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, reveals how, in 1992, he showed Pressac that the first Auschwitz gassing could not have taken place, especially not on September 3, 1941.<sup>59</sup>

Using the same subterfuge, Pressac further writes:

"Today it is reckoned that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematory [I], but that their numbers were magnified because they so impressed the direct or indirect witnesses." (p. 34)

Behind this "it is reckoned," which implies some number, hides the "I reckon" of a lone reckoner.

In 1989, Pressac set the number of homicidal gassings at Crematory I at 10,000.<sup>60</sup> Today, he estimates these gassings to have been "very few," giv-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 132.

ing no particulars. Here again, he has changed his opinion without saying why and, here again, he has taken refuge in vagueness.

While we are at it, we shall relish the explanation, not to say the justification, of the lie: Direct witnesses (which ones?) or indirect witnesses (what does "indirect" mean?) got such an intense impression from the gassings that they "magnified" their number.

This phrase "very few homicidal gassings" brings to mind the prevarication of the assistant curator of the Museum of Majdanek who, when she was questioned by Pressac on the subject of a gas chamber in that camp, replied that "that gas chamber had been used very little, but really very little," which, our man subtly adds, meant that it had "not been used at all."

### 5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion

The author is confused by nature. But he plays on his own mental confusion in order to throw his readers off track, cloud their minds with all sorts of incoherence and dupe them. He piles it on, like the ass that behaves like an ass because doing so serves its purpose. Whole pages, such as those that he devotes to "the first clear 'criminal slip" (*sic*), ought to be particularly clear because, after all, they deal with an event of the greatest importance (p. 60-61); however, they seem to be irredeemably confused by design. Elsewhere, simple sentences like "These official figures are mendacious propaganda and yet are valid nonetheless" (p. 80) allow their author to escape all responsibility and find refuge in equivocation.

The top of page 47 provides the example of confusion that, it seems, can only be deliberate. Here, Pressac describes the "clever bit" thought up by the SS at Auschwitz to conceal from Berlin the fact that they did not have typhus under control. With it, the SS men involved decided to "blame the Jews," i.e., explain that their extermination enterprise had used up "frightful quantities of gas [normally] employed" for disinfection! Whereas, according to Pressac, they devoted 97% or 98% of the gas to the gassing of lice and 2% or 3% to the gassing of Jews (the apothecary does not say where he went to get these figures), the SS men therefore decided to "have [Berlin] believe that most of the Zyklon B delivered was used for the homicidal gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2"; but, in Berlin, the SS authorities were unaware of the methods of the "treatment" of the Jews; however, they knew its "aim"! The passage could hardly be more muddled.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter," *La Lettre télégraphique juive*, December 12, 1988, p. ix.

The rest of the account is not any clearer or more coherent. From our author's point of view, such a hodgepodge presents the advantage of speaking to us about the gassing myth whilst leaving us unable to grasp how the components of his reasoning relate to one another, thus also unable to make any critique of that reasoning.

# 5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer

Another form of confusion that serves to deceive the reader, when Pressac has mounted an absurd explanation, consists in imputing the absurdity of it to the foolishness of the SS. For example, in an attempt to describe the gassing procedure in Crematories IV and V, he is forced, considering the layout of those structures, to invent the story of an SS man who, walking alongside them with a ladder in his arms, would prop said ladder near the various hatches of the various gas chambers and, opening the hatches with one hand, pour in the Zyklon B pellets with the other; the SS man would perform this exercise six times. In 1989,62 we were informed that he climbed the ladder three times at each stop, which meant, we were told, that he had to climb up the ladder eighteen times and down it eighteen times, thirty-six ascents and descents in all; Pressac considered the process "irrational," "ridiculous" and a "balancing act" but, he added, "the camp authorities consider[ed] that a little physical exercise would do the medical orderlies responsible for gassing a world of good." The "task [of the SSman] was something of a tightrope walker's act," he writes in Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz (p. 76). But the tightrope walker, in fact, is none other than our hoaxer performing one of his favorite numbers.

# 5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings

Accounts of homicidal gassings should constitute the main part of Pressac's new book; however, they take up only an extremely limited space. Part of page 34 relates a homicidal gassing in Block 11 and, while the author is at it, a homicidal gassing in Crematory I, whereas part of page 74 describes a homicidal gassing in Crematory II. And that is all!

To ascertain the number of deceptions here, the reader need only count the instances of two types: on the one hand, the grave assertions that are not accompanied by any evidence, mention of source or reference and, on

<sup>62</sup> J.-C. Pressac, A.T.O., p. 386.

the other hand, statements that *seem to be* supported by evidence, mentions of source and references. Amongst the latter, the reader will be able to verify that he has been tricked every time, for every time there is a reference either to anonymous testimonies, or to witnesses regarding whom Pressac himself, moreover, admits that one should be wary, or whose names are concealed (in this case, he refers to the *Kalendarium*), or finally to documents proving only "the small truth" and having no relation to "the big lie." This is what may be observed, on the one hand, in notes 106 to 109 and, on the other hand, in notes 228 to 230, as well as in the references to documents (*sic*) 30 to 35.

Let us take a document and a note as examples.

"Document" 30 consists of nothing but the photograph of a can of Zyklon B! As for note 228, it states simply, "Kalendarium ..., op. cit., p. 440." However, if the reader takes it into his head to consult said work at the page indicated, he will discover that it is from this calendar – of which the author spoke the greatest ill in note 107 – that Pressac draws the fiction of the 1,492 gassing victims (Jews arriving from Krakow); as for Danuta Czech, who made the calendar, she borrowed the tale from the inescapable Henryk Tauber who, she points out, admits that he saw nothing because during the gassing the Sonderkommando to which he belonged had been locked by the Germans in... the dissection room of Crematory II!

# 5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions

Let us linger for a moment on the story of the gassing of those 1,492 Jews in Crematory II.

In addition to the deceptions that I have just enumerated, it is worth noting that Pressac has, on this score, eliminated all the material contingencies that he finds awkward. The SS men cannot have poured the Zyklon B into four openings in the roof for the simple reason that no such openings existed – a fact that can be noted on site still today.

Moreover, Pressac knows very well, from having read the documents that I published in 1980 (in particular, Nuremberg documents NI-9098 and NI-9912,  $^{63}$  pertaining to Zyklon B and its use), that the members of the *Sonderkommando* could never have entered the gas chamber "after fifteen or twenty minutes" and, working in a space of 210 square meters (30 m × 7)

As mentioned above, a translation of Document NI-9912 is given in the appendix of the present work. It is of fundamental importance in appreciating the degree of danger in using Zyklon B.

m),<sup>64</sup> undertaken the colossal task of shaving off all the victims' hair, pulling out their gold teeth, removing their wedding rings and jewelry, dragging 1,492 corpses to a small hoist and incinerating those corpses in "two days" (p. 74). He knows that hydrogen cyanide gas, the main ingredient of Zyklon B, adheres strongly to surfaces, that airing it out is a long and difficult job (it takes nearly a day of aeration for a room at ground level with windows), that it is absorbed by the hair, skin and mucous and penetrates the body to the point of making the handling of cyanide-poisoned corpses a perilous business (contamination can arise from simple contact). Never could the Sonderkommando have entered a sea of hydrogen cyanide gas to remove, huffing and puffing, 1,492 cyanide-poisoned corpses. Even for those wearing a mask with a special filter (the "J" filter), any physical effort in the presence of hydrogen cyanide is ruled out because exertion brings on accelerated breathing, which will draw the gas through the filter. For all the wind that Pressac's ventilators might blow there, no ventilation system could have got rid, in a few minutes, of the molecules of poison adhering to the floor, the ceiling, the walls and the door, infused in the bodies or kept in gas pockets between the piled-up corpses. On this point, I refer to the technique used in the American gas chambers for executing a single convict with hydrogen cyanide gas.<sup>65</sup>

As for the incineration of 1,492 corpses in two days in a set of fifteen furnaces (coke-fuelled and probably operating only 12 hours in 24), Pressac knows that it is impossible, since it would involve almost fifty cremations per day per furnace (today, in France, a gas-fuelled and therefore much more efficient crematory furnace can complete only three to five cremations in an eight-hour day).

And then, in any case, where would they have been able to put the 1,492 corpses of the GASSED awaiting cremation? The author, to whom the question has been put so often, knows that there is no answer.

But there is another question that comes to mind.

According to Pressac, the four crematories of Birkenau had been turned into slaughterhouses. For example, in Crematories II and III, the two rooms meant for the reception and storage of bodies arriving each day had been surreptitiously transformed, one into a vestibule or changing room where the Jews undressed (*Leichenkeller 2*), and the other into a gas chamber where those same Jews were gassed (*Leichenkeller 1*). If this were so, then

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> The space taken up by seven strong concrete pillars should be subtracted from this area of 210 square meters.

<sup>65</sup> S. Thion, op. cit. (note 22), pp. 301-309.

absolutely no place is to be seen where the Germans might have been able to receive and store the corpses of the one hundred detainees who died, on average, in the camp each day, particularly because of the epidemics that were precisely the reason why those crematories had been planned and built<sup>66</sup> (and what is true with regard to Crematories II and III holds equally, in other terms, for Crematories IV and V).<sup>67</sup>

The problem is therefore the following:

If the buildings called crematories were, in fact, nothing but slaughterhouses for the reception, killing and incineration of Jews, where, at Birkenau, could the corpses of those who died of natural causes, and, in particular, those of the victims of the epidemics that ravaged the camp, be received, stored and incinerated?

In other words: Where were Birkenau's true crematories?

Pressac bridles at the restraints of submission to facts and at the refusal of fantasy and lies that every historian, at least in principle, must impose on himself. He is much more at ease in fiction, particularly that of the novelist.

# 6. The Ramblings of the Novelist

When examining a study of historical nature, it is not customary to dwell much on its style. A historian lacking grace of expression may rightly enjoy more esteem than another who is known for the elegance of his style. But Pressac is one of a kind. His conception of narrative, his vocabulary, the phrasing of his sentences are without parallel in their carelessness, vulgarity and ungainliness. If I am mistaken, let someone name me a single book of history – or even of fiction – where such a poverty of intellect and so many clichés, so many lumbering and dull-witted expressions are displayed as in the extracts that follow. Pressac writes a flat and base prose, especially when he seeks to elevate his style, to adorn it or give it some color.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> The four crematories began operating between March 31 and June 25, 1943; Pressac confirms that, for the year 1943, the death registries (*Sterbebücher*) permit an estimate of 100 as the daily mortality of "ungassed" persons (S. 145f.).

With respect to Crematories IV and V, Pressac persists in eluding the question that I put to him fifteen years ago: "How can one possibly call homicidal gas chambers the two rooms in these crematories that both contain a coal-fired furnace?" Also, the layout of the premises is such that the first thing that the future victims would have seen upon entering these crematories would have been the large space used as a cold room, a room that Pressac would have us believe was used for storing the corpses of the gassed!

Here are samples from a "rigorous history" (p. 1), on which I shall refrain from commenting. I simply suggest to the reader that, as he goes through them, he always consider the following question: where in blazes did Pressac, who presents himself to as the discoverer of a "rigorous history," find the evidence of all the things he tells us here?

- "The conversation turned sour and the SS-man hung up." (p. 24)
- "Naumann mustn't have been a 'normal' SS-man, for a real SS-man never apologized, whatever his behavior." (ibid.)
- "This call made the engineer extremely happy [...]. But his colleague Shultze was less so." (ibid.)
- "Good news usually comes in pairs." (p. 25)
- "Naumann [...] asked humbly [...]." (ibid.)
- "It was then that Prüfer dropped a clanger, trying to push his luck. Naumann's refusal had greatly frustrated him. He schemed so well [...]" (ibid.)
- "[...] a certain SS adjutant Heider [...]." (ibid.)
- "A latent battle was begun from that moment [...] to sabotage this imposed business deal.
- [...] thanks to a wise administrative blockage [...] and the unanticipated help of a fire perhaps caused by an Allied bombing raid [...]." (ibid.)
- "[...] he received a curt response [...]." (ibid.)
- "[...] without privileged relations with party bigwigs [...] The personnel of the firm sympathized, for Ludwig, aware of his limits, unlike his aggressive, pretentious, morally rigid and married younger brother, was quite affable." (p. 30)
- "Of course, this was a pure lie [...]." (ibid.)
- "But, being beholden to them became a servitude and a mortal snare to Ludwig as the events to follow will show." (ibid., end of chapter)
- "Prüfer said no more in the personal and probably only letter he wrote to Bischoff. In effect, an incredible request had been submitted to Prüfer, which left him panting with hope of commercial success." (p. 31)
- "But Prüfer had just fallen again into his regrettable failing: exaggeration, [...] ranted and raved, in vain, deeming it useless to turn Kammler against him [...]." (p. 37)
- "The SS men of the political section, fearing for their precious lives [...]." (p. 40)
- "Himmler had, in cowardly manner, unloaded an abominable criminal task on Höss who, hardened jailer though he was, did not at all appreciate the dubious 'honor' bestowed upon him." (p. 45)
- "[...] the Reichsführer's mad passion for the fearsome corps de ballet, his Waffen-SS divisions." (ibid.)

"[...] unhoped-for manna [...] the Jews' undressing out in the open caused disorder [...]." (ibid.)

"A clever bit was found: put the blame on the Jews for the frightful quantities of gas used." (p. 47)

"[On the subject of detainees who died of typhus] *the civilians and SS men accompanied them to the beyond* [...]." (p. 50)

"[...] while chatting with SS members he had learnt something he was not supposed to know [...]." (p. 52)

"Actually, Prüfer had had one bit of bad luck after another, for Ertl got a severe scolding from Bischoff[...]." (p. 53)

"[...] which badly needed it [...]." (ibid.)

"The project was insane [...], but none of those brilliant Topf engineers was aware that they had just crossed the boundary between the normal and the abnormal, which later led them to topple into criminal complicity." (p. 55)

"The three SS-men were back at Auschwitz for the midday meal. It is not known whether they were able to swallow it." (p. 58)

"[...] hell had half opened its reddish maw day and night in the depth of the birch forest." (ibid.)

"[SS general Pohl showed up unexpectedly] at Auschwitz to learn what was happening there and where the tons of Zyklon B that had been allocated were disappearing. [...] When he asked about the Zyklon B, he was told that it was being used to destroy both the lice and the Jews. Pohl, impressionable and sensitive, asked nothing more. [...] once back in Berlin, he informed Ernst Grawitz, the chief of the SS physicians, a pretentious and aggressive fool, who turned up on the 25<sup>th</sup> at Auschwitz where his idiotic advice [etc.]." (p. 59)

"Holick's and Koch's return to Erfurt certainly caused a serious stir in the firm. Belonging to Prüfer's department, they made their report to him and mentioned the blazes of Birkenwald. If the engineer knew what was going on there from hearsay, he had never seen its result. Made ill at ease by the account, he must have advised them to be quiet and to hurry home to enjoy Christmas. Holick, who had already become acquainted, at Buchenwald, with the concentration camp world, which he perceived as hard and implacable, could not imagine that Hitler's diatribes against the Jews might materialize into horrors that he had witnessed with Koch. A Topf letter of early March 1943 implies that the two men talked. They did so either at the factory, perhaps after having been questioned by the Topf brothers on their stay at Auschwitz, or at home with family members or friends, who hastened to 'confide' their statements to the heads of the firm. As soon as the story leaked, Prüfer must have been summoned by the Topfs and ordered to

explain himself. That interview would seem to have occurred in early January 1943. It was all too easy for Prüfer to inquire politely of Ludwig Topf if he had had as good a Christmastime as the year before with the charming Miss Ursula Albrecht, to add that this young woman must be relieved and happy that the Director was no longer a soldier, then to convince Ernst-Wolfgang Topf, who had approved the first Auschwitz deals and signed with pride the contracts for the sale of ten triple-chamber furnaces for Crematories II and III, that if the 'Krematoriumsbau' department had not landed those sales, the competition, the Heinrich Kori or the Didier-Werke firms in Berlin would have taken care of them. In addition, the Topf furnaces had not participated in the Birkenwald atrocities and only had a sanitary purpose, that of destroying pathogenic germs by fire. If Ernst-Wolfgang Topf accepted Prüfer's biased explanations, Ludwig Topf, neutralized, did not reject them either, for having signed, after his return from the army, the estimate for the ventilations of Crematory III, he implicated himself most heavily by signing nine months later that for the airing-out apparatus of Crematoria IV and V, which were distinctly criminal." (p. 65) "[Prüfer] noted with a feigned sadness that the guarantee of Crematory *IV's furnace had expired* [...]. "(p. 79)

"Topf furiously opposed this detachment of vaults [...]." (p. 81) "[...] he denied it vehemently." (p. 82)

"[During a visit by Himmler] The convoy of cars crossed the bridge over the train stations, stopped at the goods station to see the new potato storehouses, abutting on the ramp where the Jews were sorted (document 49), and departed at high speed towards Birkenau. The passage in the report dealing with Birkenau reads: 'The KGL's 1st and 2nd building sections as well as the crematories and the troop quarters were then inspected in detail. On this occasion, the clean interior of the inmate quarters in the 2<sup>nd</sup> building section, which had just become occupied, was particularly appreciated.' The SS men went by the water treatment station (document 50), the KGL's two potato storehouses under construction, and made straight for Harmense where there were duck and chicken farms and a fishery near the new barrier on the Vistula. A slight car accident did not at all moderate the mad speed of the inspection, which swooped down on the new female detainee camp of Budy, with its piggeries (document 51), stables and forestry school. Then, at top speed, they took the 'Reichsstrasse' leading to Raisko, whose SS Institute of Hygiene and SS Establishment for Agricultural Research, with its outhouses, were explored from top to bottom (document *52). They toured the greenhouses at a charging pace* [...]. "(p. 85)

"[...] which provoked a loud show of disappointment, hardly hiding a craven sense of general relief." (p. 86)

"They had a hearty feast there." (ibid.)

"[Title of chapter XI:] Horror, pettiness and final disarray." (p. 87)

"[IG Farben] were crying and moaning for a thousand tons [of cement...]." (p. 91)

"The 'chief' [Pohl] was generous, too generous [...] knew that he was promising wind [...]." (ibid.)

"[...] the gypsy children, stricken with 'noma,' with necrotic cheeks and feverish eyes, smiling through fetid gangrene, afflicted Pohl. Having before him the radiant gaze of these little bird-like, ragged creatures, immobile before of the doors of the black barrack-stables, with above them in the azure sky, to the left, two squat chimneys spitting flames and to the right, a whitish cloud rising from the Birkenwald, Pohl must have understood that his administration had transgressed the ethical norms and would therefore be stigmatized. Remembering the day – Monday, the  $22^{nd}$  of May 1933 – when he had, in the gardens of the casino of Kiel, first met Himmler, he cursed it. But the worst was to come." (ibid.)

In his youth, Pressac had been keenly impressed by a novel by Robert Merle<sup>68</sup> inspired by the story of Rudolf Höss, one of the three successive commandants of Auschwitz concentration camp.<sup>69</sup> For his part, he dreamed of writing a novel himself one day in which he "would describe a universe resulting from a German victory in 1945 or 1946,"<sup>70</sup> a universe where he would have evoked the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* is, to some extent, the novel of which he dreamed.<sup>71</sup>

## 7. Conclusion

Pressac thought that he had found a middle way between the exterminationist thesis and the revisionist thesis. His own thesis is, as we have seen, hybrid and weird: at Auschwitz, an altogether subaltern personnel of civilian and military engineers and technicians had underhandedly converted innocuous cold rooms for the storing of corpses into homicidal gas chambers, whose technique and operation the author is unable to set out for us in a scientific manner.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> La Mort est mon métier (Death is My Trade), 1952.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> J.-C. Pressac, A.T.O., p. 539

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 541.

A novel marred by so many misspellings and typographical errors that it is astonishing that it should have been published by CNRS éditions.

Pressac's chosen method of proceeding consists essentially in ignoring the material realities: the structure of rooms that can still be seen today at Auschwitz and Birkenau and that he dares to christen "homicidal gas chambers," the dangers of using Zyklon B, the daunting difficulties in evacuating gas, the lack of any space to store the bodies of the gassed awaiting incineration, the total absence of places to receive, store and incinerate the corpses of those who died of natural causes (since the crematories intended for that purpose had, we are told, been transformed into chemical slaughterhouses reserved for the reception, gassing and incineration of the Jews), the impossibility for the crematory furnaces to burn so many corpses. His method of setting forth his case also involves dissembling and cheating, especially in the use both of documents and of sources and references.

The result of his work is wretched. The single bit of somewhat interesting information that may be drawn from this book is that, according to Pressac, the tally of (Jews) gassed at Auschwitz and at Birkenau was 630,000 and the tally of dead (from 1940 to 1945) was 775,000, a figure rounded up to 800,000.\* This information is also devoid of any scientific value since nothing is shown to support it. It only attests to the necessity of effecting a cut in the usual estimations, a cut that is doubtless a prelude to further reductions of the same type in a relatively near future.<sup>72</sup>

Of the 80,000 items in the archives in Moscow that were consulted or that could be consulted, Pressac has really used only one: an insignificant business letter about gas detectors (*Gasprüfer*). I have reasons to believe that he has passed over in silence the existence of items altogether favorable to the revisionist case; in particular, I think that he discovered in those archives some *detailed* plans of the *Leichenkeller* or morgues of Crematories II and III, as well as some *detailed* plans of the rooms in Crematories IV and V that he has christened "homicidal gas chambers." The Germans were never happy with *mere general plans*: the extraordinarily precise and

<sup>\*</sup> He lowered the death toll again in the German edition, see the translator's note on p. 11.

Pressac and the exterminationists had put some hope in the archives in Moscow and in those of all the big cities in the East. They have had to forget that hope: neither Pressac nor Gerald Fleming has made any discovery in Moscow; as for Shmuel Krakowski, he has found nothing in Prague, Budapest, Riga or Vilnius that might confirm the "Holocaust" thesis ("Neue Möglichkeiten der Forschung/Die Holocaust-Forschung und die Archive in Osteuropa," in: Bettelheim, Peter et al. (eds.), *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992, pp. 115-129).

detailed drawings of the *Leichenkeller* at Sachsenhausen that I personally discovered in 1986 attest to that.<sup>73</sup>

At Auschwitz, we are told, the Germans committed a crime of gigantic proportions. A forensic study of the weapon that they allegedly used to perpetrate such an outrage is therefore indispensable. Today forensic studies are carried out on remains that are thousands of years old. That being the case, why not make such a study of buildings or remains that are only half a century old? If Crematory I had to be considered, as we are told, "partly reconstructed," how would that hinder a forensic study, were it only to determine precisely which parts were original and which were reconstructed? As for the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematory II, it is, under its collapsed roof, just about fully preserved – a godsend for the experts. Instead of making a forensic study of some hair, some metal objects and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 106f.

The muddled explanation given by the Auschwitz Museum, which holds that the reconstructed "gas chamber" of Crematory I is "very similar to the one which existed in 1941-1942," dates from long ago. It does not date from September 1992, as David Cole imagined. That young American revisionist of Jewish origin believed he had achieved quite a feat in obtaining an explanation of that kind from the mouth of Franciszek Piper, the director of the Museum archives, in a 1992 televised interview. However, I myself had already received that response seventeen years before, on the March 17, 1975, from the mouth of another Museum official, Jan Machalek. I have often related the episode because, turning this muddled explanation to good account, I did not content myself with it, as did D. Cole, but asked to see the drawings so as to get an idea of what had been reconstructed and what had not been reconstructed. It was then that I discovered what I have never ceased to describe in my books, articles and recorded talks and in depositions before courts in France and Canada, with proof in hand, as "the hoax of the gas chamber in Crematory I." See especially Storia Illustrata, August 1979, p. 26; Serge Thion, Vérité historique ou vérité politique?, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 185, 314; The Journal of Historical Review, Summer 1980, p. 109; Winter 1981, p. 335; Summer 1990, p. 187; Spring 1991, p. 33-35; RHR no. 3, p. 75-77; the transcript of my testimony at the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, p. 2364-2366; see also my video-film on "Le Problème des chambres à gaz" (1982) and my cassettes on the same subject. Moreover, already in 1968 the historian Olga Wormser-Migot had admitted that Auschwitz I was "without a gas chamber" (Le système concentrationnaire nazi (1933-1945), P.U.F., 1968, p. 157). At the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985 Raul Hilberg spoke of a "partially reconstructed gas chamber" (transcript of trial, p. 774). In the same year Pierre Vidal-Naquet said of Crematory I that it had been "reconstructed by the Poles after the war [...]; there is no doubt about the remaking" (L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif, Gallimard/Le Seuil, 1985, p. 510, 516). In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac insisted three times on the fact that this crematory, "far from being a faithful reproduction of the original state," had been "restructured," "reconstructed" and "reconstituted," and that "transformations... have been made" (A.T.O., p. 108, 123, 133). It is a pity that in September 1992 D. Cole should have been satisfied with F. Piper's stereotypical explanation and that, being unfamiliar with the dossier, he did not confront his interviewee with the drawings that I had published twelve years before, which clearly exposed the fraud of the alleged "partial reconstruction."

mortar, as was done after the war,<sup>75</sup> why not demand a forensic study of this place?

In publishing Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, the authorities at the CNRS have put their backs to the wall. The book's introduction promotes a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time." The time has come to put this idea into action. If those authorities believe that they must reject all forensic work of specialists and independent laboratories which, since 1988, have come to uphold the revisionist thesis and if, moreover, they have reasons, which they refuse to make public, to keep secret the results of the counter-study carried out in 1990 by the institute of criminology at Krakow at the request of the Museum of Auschwitz, there remains for them the solution of undertaking their own forensic study, or of entrusting an international commission of experts with that task.

The greatest crime in history cannot continue to go unanalyzed scientifically: a thoroughly public study is needed. The judges of Nuremberg coolly saved themselves the bother of conducting one, as have a good many others since, particularly those of the so-called "guards of Auschwitz trial" (Frankfurt, December 20, 1963 – August 20, 1965); during their two investigatory visits to Auschwitz, those German judges did not even subject the presumed crime weapon to scrutiny. That absence of curiosity was deliberate, as was the decision to prohibit the revisionist Paul Rassinier from attending the trial.

Of course, it is easy to see what the legend that has developed around the name of Auschwitz would lose from such a study, but there is no doubt that science, history and justice would gain.

Here as elsewhere, the revisionists have opened the way; it would be enough to imitate them and set to work, seriously.

© December 1993

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> "Criminological Institute of Krakow," July, 12 1945, report signed by J. Robel.

## 8. Appendix: Document NI-9912

# Document NI-9912 demolishes all alleged "testimonies," without exception, on the use of Zyklon B to kill human beings. 76

The reader will note that document NI-9912 mentions in six places the use of a device for the detection of hydrogen cyanide residues (cf. the terms "Gasrestnachweisgerät" or "Gasrestnachweis").77 Without this device, the disinfection with Zyklon B was impossible. It is therefore incomprehensible that Pressac should dare to offer as definitive proof of the existence of homicidal (!) gas chambers the mention, in a purely commercial letter, of an order for ten units of this type widely used during disinfection gassings. At the beginning of 1943, the central construction office at Auschwitz (Zentral-Bauleitung) had trouble procuring these units from the usual supplier. At that time the limitations for all products were becoming ever more severe. There is, therefore, nothing abnormal in the fact that the Bauleitung should turn to the firm Topf and Sons. Even in times of peace and prosperity it happens that a firm will request from a third party a product that it cannot obtain at the source. All the more in times of war and rationing. Moreover, in his own book, Pressac mentions other orders addressed to third parties (on page 57, it is a matter of obtaining bitumen, and on page 70, the Zentral-Bauleitung is seen turning to the same Topf and Sons to have them find... lifts!).

Document NI-9912 comes from the archives of the Nuremberg trials. It was registered by the Americans at a late date, August 21, 1947, under the classification mark NI (Nuremberg, Industrialists). It comes from the Degesch<sup>78</sup> archives and is listed under four headings, including the one devoted to "Atrocities" [*sic*].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> For a good part, this appendix is taken from Robert Faurisson's *Mémoire en défense*..., *op. cit.*, p. 165-178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> The word "Gasprüfer" (gas detector) is a generic term. It applies to any device for the detection of any gas. In the business letter cited by Pressac the ten detectors are specifically designated as "Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste" (devices for detection of traces of hydrogen cyanide) (doc. 28).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Abbreviation of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* ("German company for pest control"), which produced, in particular, Zyklon B.

The original is in the form of four large pages fit to be tacked onto a wall. It is a small poster that must have been distributed in very many copies, in the present case by the hygiene institute of Prague, probably in the middle of the war. Its contents show that it is a text of directives for the use of Zyklon (prussic acid or hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate vermin in buildings, which could be either civilian or military buildings (apartment blocks, barracks, etc.). This document reminds us in timely fashion of a truth learned from experience: of all deadly weapons, gas will doubtless long remain the most difficult to handle; when it kills, it kills so well that it can be deadly for the killer who dares to use it.

Just as it is easy to kill oneself with prussic acid, it is difficult to kill one's neighbor without running terrible risks oneself.

This document describes the properties of Zyklon B, its risk of exploding, its toxicity. Only persons holding a certificate delivered at the end of a special training course can use this product. The planning and preparation of a gassing call for measures and tasks that require several hours, if not days. Then comes the operation itself. Amongst the numerous details it will be noted that the Zyklon B pellets are not simply poured in a heap or cast about. In order for Zyklon B to have its full effect, it must be spread in a thin layer on paper sheets; none of it must go astray into a corner and all of it is to be retrieved at the proper time. It will take from six to 32 hours to kill the vermin (on average 21 hours). Then will come the most critical moment: that of the airing out. The text says:

"Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and nonparticipants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn."

This aeration will have to last "at least 20 hours." The building must be closely guarded the whole time, and even afterwards. To make sure that no gas remains, the specialists, always in their masks, enter the place carrying strips of paper serving as gas residue indicators. Twenty hours previously, the simple opening of doors and windows as well as that of still more easily opened fixtures (entailing an effort that is nothing compared with the moving of thousands of bodies!) had presented a certain danger since, after the airing out of each floor, the men had had to go out into the open and remove their masks to breathe fresh air for at least ten minutes. All of this was in keeping with the danger at hand posed by the residual gas, and I leave it to the reader to discover, in every line, how flagrantly the accounts of witnesses to homicidal "gassings" at Auschwitz offend against the laws of physics and chemistry when seen in the light of this document.

Editor's remark: The following English translation of Document NI-9912 follows the official English translation, but was improved with the help of Michael Humphrey.

\* \* \*

## Document NI-9912

Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation).

## I. Properties of Prussic Acid:

Prussic acid is a gas that is released by evaporation.

Boiling point: 26° C. Liquid: clear and colorless as water.

Freezing point: -15° C. Smell: unique, bitter-sweet. Specific weight: 0.69. Powerful ability to penetrate. Vapor density: 0.97 (Air = 1.0). Prussic acid is water-soluble.

Liquid form evaporates easily.

#### Danger of explosion:

75 g. Prussic acid in 1 cbm. air. (Normal application is ca. 8 - 10 g. per cbm., so not explosive). Prussic acid should not be brought into contact with open fire, glowing metal wire, and so forth. It burns slowly and loses its potency completely. (It produces carbonic acid, water and azote.)

## Toxicity to warm-blooded animals:

Prussic acid acts without notice, therefore it should be considered *highly poisonous* and *highly dangerous*. Prussic acid is one of the most powerful poisons. 1 mg. per kg. - body weight is enough to kill a man. Children and women are usually more sensitive than men. A very small quantity of Prussic acid does not harm men, even with constant breathing. Birds and fish are very sensitive to Prussic acid.

## Toxicity to insects:

The effect of Prussic acid on insects depends less on temperature than is the case with other gases; that is, it even works at cold temperatures (even down to -5° C). For many species, particularly bedbugs and lice, the eggs are more sensitive than the imagos.

#### Toxicity to plants:

The degree of toxicity depends on the amount of vegetation on the plant. Plants with hard leaves are less sensitive than those with soft leaves. Mold and dry rot are not killed by Prussic acid.

Prussic acid does not kill bacteria.

#### II. Forms in which Prussic Acid is used:

Zyklon is a mixture of Prussic acid and an irritating agent absorbed in a substrate. The substrate may be wood disks, a granular red-brown material ("Diagriess") or small blue cubes ("Erco").

The irritating agent is used as a warning method, and has the additional advantage that it stimulates the breathing of insects. Release of Prussic acid and the irritating agent by simple evaporation. *Zyklon will keep for 3 months.* Use damaged cans first. *Always use up the contents of a can completely.* Liquid Prussic acid harms polish, varnish, paints, and so on – gaseous Prussic acid will not. The toxicity of Prussic acid is not affected by the irritating agent, but the danger is reduced.

Zyklon can be made harmless by burning.

## III. Symptoms when Poisoned:

## 1. Slight poisoning:

Dizziness, headache, vomiting, discomfort, and so on. These symptoms will disappear if one quickly goes out into fresh air. Alcohol reduces the resistance to Prussic acid gassing - do not drink alcoholic drinks before gassing.

Administer: 1 tablet Cardiazol or Veriazol to prevent heart trouble, another tablet 2 to 3 hours later if need be.

## 2. Severe poisoning:

The victim collapses suddenly and is unconscious. First aid: fresh air, remove gas mask, loosen clothing, assist breathing.

Lobelin intramuscular 0.01 g.

Camphor injections are forbidden.

## 3. Poisoning through the skin:

Symptoms as for 1. Treatment also the same.

## 4. Stomach poisoning:

Treat with:

Lobelin 0.01 g. intramuscular – iron sulfate vitriol – calcinated magnesia.

## IV. Protection against Gas:

When gassing with Zyklon use only special filters, such as filter insert "J" (blue-brown) made by the Auergesellschaft, Berlin, or the Drägerwerke, Lübeck.

If gas gets into the mask, leave the building immediately and change filters, then test the mask and mask seating for tightness. The filter insert is exhausted when gas can get into the mask. With filter "J," first go into the open air for about 2 minutes, so that moisture from the breath can build up in the filter insert. – The filter must never be changed in a gas-filled room.

#### V. Personnel:

For every disinfestation, a disinfestation team will be used, consisting of at least 2 men. The gassing leader is responsible for the gassing. His duties include particularly inspection, aeration, giving the all-clear and safety measures. The gassing leader should appoint a deputy in case he is absent. The orders of the gassing leader should be obeyed without hesitation.

Untrained personnel or trained personnel without a certificate must not be used for gassing operations. Such persons also should not be allowed to enter a room filled with gas. The gassing leader should know where his personnel are at all times. All personnel should be able to prove at all times that they possess official authorization to use Prussic acid for disinfestation of pests.

These guidelines should be followed exactly in all cases.

## VI. Equipment:

Every man should have with him at all times:

- 1. His own gas mask.
- 2. At least 2 special packets for use against Zyklon Prussic acid.
- 3. The manual "First Aid for Prussic Acid Victims."
- 4. A copy of the work order.
- Authorization certificate.

Every disinfestation team should have with it at all times:

- 1. At least 3 additional special packets.
- 2. 1 Trace gas detector (Gasrestnachweisgerät).
- 3. 1 Lobelin injection device.
- 4. Lobelin, 0.01 g. ampules.
- 5. (Cardiazol), Veriazol tablets.

- 6. 1 prybar or spike-hammer to open Zyklon cans.
- 7. Warning posters of the prescribed kind.
- 8. Sealing material.
- 9. Paper sheets on which to lay out Zyklon.
- 10. A flashlight.

All equipment should be kept clean and in working condition. Damage to equipment should be repaired immediately.

## VII. Planning a Gassing:

- 1. Will the gassing work?
  - a) Type and situation of the building.
  - b) Nature and condition of the roof.
  - c) Nature and condition of windows.
  - d) Presence of heating shafts, air shafts, holes in the wall, and so on.
- 2. Determine the kind of pests to be exterminated.
- Calculate the volume of the space. (Do not rely on plans, make your own measurements. Only measure exteriors, include masonry in the calculations.)
- 4. Prepare the occupants (Remove house animals, plants, food, undeveloped photographic plates, drinks and tobacco, gas mask filters).
- 5. Determine openings difficult to seal. (Air shafts, drains, large openings with wooden planking, roofs).
- 6. Determine necessary safety measures. (Guards, work gangs for sealing).
- 7. Set the date for the operation and the time needed for evacuation.
- 8. Make plans for the safety of the neighborhood, if necessary.
- 9. Notify the authorities.

## VIII. Preparation for a Gassing:

- 1. Sealing.
- 2. Open all doors, wardrobes, drawers, and so on.
- 3. Spread bedding out.
- 4. Remove open liquids (left-over coffee, wash-water, and so on).
- 5. Remove food.
- 6. Remove plants and house animals (aquariums, and so forth).
- 7. Remove undeveloped photographic plates and film.
- 8. Remove dressings for wounds, medications whether open or in packages (especially charcoal).
- 9. Remove gas mask filters.

- 10. Prepare to inspect the result.
- 11. Evacuate the occupants.
- 12. Collect keys. (All entry door keys.)

#### IX. Gas concentration and Treatment Period

#### depend on

- the type of pest,
- the temperature,
- the degree to which the space is filled,
- the air-tightness of the building.

For inside temperatures of over + 5° C one should ordinarily use 8 g./cbm. Prussic acid.

Treatment period: 16 hours, when no other conditions, such as a closed-in method of construction, permit a shorter period. In warm weather one may reduce the period to 6 hours. When the temperature is under + 5° C the period should be extended to at least 32 hours.

The strengths and treatment periods given above apply to: bedbugs, lice, fleas and so forth, and to eggs, larvae and pupae.

For clothes moths when the temperature is over 10° C, 16 g./cbm. and 21 hours application time.

Flour moths, as for bedbugs.

## X. Gassing a Building:

- 1. Check to make sure all persons have left the building.
- 2. Unpack the Zyklon cases. For each floor, prepare the necessary quantity.
- 3. Distribute the cans. One man goes into the building, receives and distributes the cans brought to him by the work gang (He puts them by the sheets of paper.)
- 4. Dismiss the work gang.
- 5. Deploy the guard; the leader of the gassing team gives them his orders.
- 6. Check that the sealing and evacuation are complete.
- 7. Put on all gas protection gear.
- 8. Open the cans and pour out the contents. Spread the contents out thinly, so that the Zyklon evaporates quickly and the required concentration of gas is reached as soon as possible. The treatment should begin on the highest floor, the basement should be treated before the first floor if the former has no exit. Rooms already treated should not be entered again, if possible. The treatment should be carried out slowly and me-

- thodically. Go slowly on stairways especially. The treatment should be interrupted only in case of emergency.
- 9. Lock and seal the entry doors (Don't forget the keyholes) and give the keys to the gassing team leader.
- 10.On every outside door put up a placard with the inscription: "WARNING: Poison gas deadly danger entry forbidden." If necessary, the warning placard should be multilingual. It should show at least 1 clearly visible death's head.
- 11.All gas protection gear, resuscitation equipment and *trace gas detectors* should be handy. Every member of the gassing team should know where these items can be found.
- 12.At least 1 member of the gassing team should remain near the building being gassed. The guard should be notified of his position.

#### XI. Aeration:

Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn. Aeration should be done in such a way that *gas-free air can be reached in the shortest possible time,* that gas flows off to one side, where there is no danger to non-participants. When the aeration is difficult, one man with special training should remain with the building to observe the flow of gas.

- 1. Make sure that no persons not involved with the gassing remain in the vicinity of the building.
- 2. Post the guards such that they can observe the entrances to the building without being in the way of the flowing gas.
- 3. Put on gas masks.
- 4. Enter the building, shut the doors but don't lock them.
- 5. First open the windows on the side of the building away from the wind. Aerate one floor at a time. Begin with the first floor and allow a rest of at least 10 minutes after each floor.
- 6. In each room of the building the hallway doors, connecting doors and windows should be opened. If any windows are difficult to open, wait to open them until after most of the gas has blown away.
- 7. Planking and other seals that cannot be easily handled should only be removed after most of the gas has blown off.
- 8. When there is freezing or danger of freezing, be sure that heating systems and water lines do not freeze.

- 9. Rooms with valuable contents such as clothes storage may be closed as soon as the windows are opened.
- 10. Make sure that open doors and windows do not close on their own.
- 11. Seals on chimneys should be removed after the provisional all-clear.
- 12. Aeration should last at least 20 hours.
- 13. The guard should remain near the building throughout the aeration.

#### XII. Provisional All-Clear:

A gassed room can be provisionally opened to access as soon as the paper strips used as *trace gas detectors* (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*) show a lighter blue than the middle of the reference color scale – windows and doors being kept open. Only aeration and clean-up work can be carried on in provisionally opened rooms. Under no circumstances should anyone rest or sleep in a provisionally opened room. The windows and doors of such rooms should be kept open.

#### XIII. Clean-up after the Provisional All-Clear:

- 1. Removal of remnants of Zyklon from the gassed rooms. Usually they should be sent back to the manufacturer along with cans and cases. The inscription "Poison" should be removed from the cases before they are sent. Moist, wet or dirty remnants, and damaged cans should never be returned. They can be thrown in the trash or on the cinder heap, but should never be dumped into drains.
- 2. Mattresses, straw mattresses, pillows, upholstered furniture and other such objects should be shaken or beaten in the open for at least one hour under the supervision of the gassing team leader or his deputy (in rainy weather at least two hours in the hallway).
- 3. The stuffing of straw mattresses should be replaced, if possible. The old stuffing need not be burned it can be reused after further aeration.
- If chimney upper openings were covered, the seals should be removed carefully, otherwise there is danger that the fires in furnaces and fireplaces will not have enough draft and that carbon monoxide poisoning could result.
- 5. After the final all-clear a gassing report in the prescribed form should be completed, in two copies. In particular, it should include:
  - a) Volume of space gassed,
  - b) Quantity of Zyklon used,
  - c) Name of the gassing team leader,
  - d) Names of the other personnel involved,

- e) Duration of treatment,
- f) The date and hour of the final all-clear for the disinfested rooms.

#### XIV. Final All-Clear:

- 1. Never before 21 hours after aeration was begun.
- 2. All objects removed for shaking out should be brought back.
- 3. Windows and doors should be closed for one hour.
- 4. Heated rooms should have their temperature restored to at least 15° C.
- 5. Trace gas detection. The paper strips should not be a brighter blue than the bright end of the reference color scale even between sheets or mattresses laid together, and in places difficult of access or difficult to aerate. If this is not the case, the aeration should be continued and trace gas detection should be repeated after a few hours.
- 6. In buildings in which people will soon sleep *trace gas detection* should be done in every room separately. *People should never sleep in a room that has been gassed the night following the gassing.* The windows should remain open the first night the room is in use again.
- 7. The leader of the gassing team or his deputy should not leave the building until the final all-clear has been given for the last room.

Published by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague

## 9. Three Further Notes to my Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac

#### 9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt

Jean-Claude Pressac's work on Auschwitz<sup>79</sup> has been translated successively into German<sup>80</sup> and English.<sup>81</sup> These translations are rich in revelations as to both the work and the personality of J.-C. Pressac, pharmacist of La-Ville-du-Bois (*département* of Essonne, France).

In the German translation, the author once more revised downwards his estimation of the number of dead at Auschwitz. In 1989, he evaluated the number of the *gassed alone* at a figure between "1,000,000 and 1,500,000,"82 which let it be assumed that, for him, the total number of *dead* must be somewhere from 1,500,000 to 2,000,000. In 1993, in the book to which I wrote a reply, Pressac reduced the total of *dead* to 775,000 (rounded up to 800,000), of whom, he specified, 630,000 Jews *gassed* (*Les Crématoires*..., p. 148). In my *Réponse*, I announced that this downward revision would probably be followed by another downward revision. I wrote in a footnote:

"I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction." (note 4 at the bottom of pages 13f.; here footnote 11 on p. 73)

However, in the German translation Pressac sets the number of *dead* at Auschwitz at 630,000 to 710,000 – in round numbers – of whom, he specifies, 470,000 to 550,000 Jews *gassed*. (*Die Krematorien*..., p. 202).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 pp. and 48 pages photographic section.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich/Zurich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 p.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> J.-C. Pressac with Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," chapter 8 (pp. 183-245) of the collective work published by Israel Gutman and Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, published in association with the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 pp.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, New York, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, S. 553.

The English translation is more interesting still. To begin with, the text no longer contains any estimation of the total number of dead or of the gassed!

I know, but cannot reveal my source here either, that Pressac met with difficulties when seeking to publish his book in English in the United States. He was, for a time, in delicate discussions with Michael Berenbaum, director for scientific matters at the Holocaust Memorial Museum, which opened in Washington in April 1993. Pressac, who tries to compensate for his frail personality by assuming an attitude of bravado, affirmed that he would not "let himself be trifled with." However, the English translation, issued in July 1994, shows not only that he "let himself be trifled with" but also that he consented to one of the worst humiliations that an author can experience: the imposition of a tutor! He was obliged to cut parts out of his book, rework it and reduce it to the dimensions of a chapter in a collective work, and all under the supervision of a close associate of M. Berenbaum. To start, he was not allowed to give any death toll figures, as Michael Berenbaum confirmed to me personally in the presence of witnesses in his office at the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum on August 30, 1994:

»Pressac was prohibited to publish his figures.«

Note the terms in which M. Berenbaum puts the pharmacist back in his place in that anthology. He writes, in effect:<sup>83</sup>

"Robert-Jan Van Pelt has worked closely with Mr. Pressac to ensure that a technical article was clear and lucid as well as precise and informed by the latest scholarship."

How could one make it any clearer that to M. Berenbaum's taste Pressac's book in French (*Les Crématoires*...) was confused, obscure, imprecise and insufficiently scientific? It must be said that, despite the efforts of R.J. van Pelt, Pressac's text is as abhorrent in English as it was in French.

The same collective work in English (*Anatomy*...) confirms that, from 1982 (!), Pressac, who liked to present himself as an independent researcher, had been receiving money from a rich Jewish organization (the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation). M. Berenbaum writes:<sup>84</sup>

"Since 1982, the work of Mr. Pressac has been promoted and supported on a documentary, editorial and financial level by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp, op. cit. (note 81), p. xv.

<sup>84</sup> *Ibid.*, p. xiii.

\* \* \*

## 9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz

- At the end of Alain Resnais's 1955 film *Nuit et Brouillard* (Night and Fog), which still today is constantly shown in all the schools of France, the number of dead at Auschwitz is said to total 9,000,000: "9,000,000 dead haunt this landscape"!
- However, ten years before, at the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (*sic*) had set that number at 4,000,000.
- In 1989, Pressac reduced the total of dead to a figure most likely between 1,500,000 and 2,000,000.
- In 1993, he reduced that total to a figure of about 775,000.
- In 1994, he has arrived at a figure somewhere between 630,000 and 710,000. Because of this, he is ordered to keep quiet. And he agrees to keep quiet.

The revisionists, for their part, will not keep quiet. They will persist in posing questions and in offering their answers:

1. What is the total number of dead at Auschwitz? Is it 9,000,000, as French schools still dare to teach children? Or is it perhaps 630,000, as Pressac viewed it in 1994?

The revisionists propose the figure of 150,000, supported by research.

2. Why the persistent refusal to provide us with any physical representation of the Nazi gas chamber, that fantastic chemical slaughterhouse using hydrogen cyanide? Why do the authorities now refrain from showing, in a photograph, the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Auschwitz I, which has been visited by millions of tourists to date? Why has the prosecution never dared to present us with a forensic study of the crime weapon?

The revisionists, for their part, have arguments to say that most deaths at Auschwitz were due to the epidemics there and that it takes only a little common sense to realize that the places "in their original state," "reconstructed" or "in ruins" can never have been homicidal gas chambers but rather... typical morgues for the storage of corpses awaiting cremation. And the revisionists have at their disposal forensic studies (the Leuchter report, the Rudolf report and the Lüftl report, and even the draft of a Polish report) to uphold what they put forward.

Only those who are indifferent to facts and figures can claim that all this is of no importance.

© November 1994

\* \* \*

## 9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation

Exactly ten years before writing this addendum, on June 15th, 1995, Jean-Claude Pressac capitulated, but the text of that capitulation was made public – discreetly – only in small print at the very end of a book by Valerie Igounet published in Paris in April 2000 under the title Histoire du négationnisme en France (éditions du Seuil). It may be feared that a good number of that work's readers have paid but scant attention to these two halfpages (651-652) in a great mass of text, where the author lets J.-C. Pressac have his turn at talking. Nonetheless they are of capital importance for the history of the "Nazi gas chambers" controversy. On them J.-C. Pressac states quite simply that, when all is said and done, the official dossier on the Nazi concentration camps is "rotten." He even adds that the dossier is irremediably "rotten" and that, consequently, it is "bound for the rubbish bins of history"! He draws up a veritable indictment against "memory" which has "taken precedence over history," against the distortions inspired by "resentment and vengeance," against the communists and their associations, which have set themselves up as the guardians of a false truth (he does not dare, however, to implicate the Jews and Jewish associations). He says:

"Approximation, exaggeration, omission and lying characterize the majority of the accounts of that period."

#### He asks:

"Can things be put back on an even keel?"

#### And he answers:

"It is too late. An overall rectification is humanly and materially impossible"

He had taken the term "rotten" from professor Michel de Boüard. A former internee at the Mauthausen camp (he had been convicted of acts of resistance), that historian, at once a Roman Catholic and close to the communists, became after the war dean of the literature and social sciences faculty at the university of Caen (Normandy) and a member of the *Institut de France*. He headed the commission for the history of the deportation within the *Comité de l'histoire de la deuxième guerre mondiale*, directly responsible to the Prime Minister's office. A holder of the decorations

Croix de guerre and Médaille de la Résistance, he was a commandeur of the Légion d'honneur. For further information about the late Michel de Boüard's sudden declarations of 1986-1987, which were amply revisionist in nature, one may consult the pages listed under his name in the index of my Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998).

There is an explanation for J.-C. Pressac's sudden change of mind. On June 15, 1995, the moment when he signed his act of surrender, the man was still feeling the effect of the humiliating blows that he had taken the previous month, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of May to be precise, in the 17<sup>th</sup> chamber of the Paris criminal court, presided over by Madame Martine Ract-Madoux.

A deafening media clamor had, in September 1993, accompanied the appearance of our man's volume on *The Auschwitz Crematories. The Machinery of Mass Murder*. I had replied with a little book entitled *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambers à gaz*. That reply led to my prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act prohibiting the disputing of crimes against humanity as defined and punished by the judges at Nuremberg. My barrister, Maître Eric Delcroix, and I had requested the summoning, under pain of arrest, of J.-C. Pressac as a witness. Two articles in my aforementioned *Ecrits* (pp. 1674-1682 and 1683-1693) give an account of that session in court relating the witness's increasingly plain discomposure, his evasiveness and inability to answer Maître Delcroix's questions, as well as the consternation of the presiding judge at the sight of one who, arms raised on high, declared that too much was being asked of him, that he had but one life, that he was alone in his struggle.

The legal proceedings brought against us for the offense of revisionism, in France and abroad, have been particularly trying, not to say exhausting. We have at times known discouragement and been tempted to consider pointless any system of defense worthy of the name. But it must be acknowledged that those court cases have greatly strengthened our cause. Our opponents refused all our offers of debate, all public confrontation. They trumpeted that their dossier, that of the "Holocaust" or "Shoah," was as solid as could be. The only times where we have been able to force them to confront us in any arena before an audience have been those proceedings that they had the temerity to undertake against us. Sometimes they have been able to give the impression of winning at the level of the historical or scientific controversy. Such has been the case more recently with the trial they won in London against David Irving. However, David Irving is at the very most a semi-revisionist, and he does not know the revisionist argumentation well at all. During his lawsuit he did not know how to shut up a

certain species of sub-Pressac, a sort of rabbinical visionary, the Jew Robert Jan van Pelt. He had not accepted the offer to come to his aid made by an expert like Germar Rudolf. In all the cases where the revisionists have really known how to stand up for themselves, the opponent's rout has been patent. On this score, Ernst Zündel's two long trials in Toronto in 1985 and 1988 were exemplary. Obviously I am not speaking here of the judicial conclusions but only of the results obtained at the historical or scientific level with, on the one hand, the rout of the opposing party's experts and witnesses and, on the other hand, the significant contributions, on the occasion of those trials, made by revisionist researchers to the advancement of historical science (particularly with the Leuchter report on Auschwitz and Majdanek).

J.-C. Pressac died on July 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2003, at the age of 59. The man whom the media of the Western world had saluted as a sort of genius who had, allegedly, floored revisionism in general and Robert Faurisson in particular, departed this life in the most complete obscurity: not a single organ of the mainstream press that had so extolled him even announced his death.<sup>86</sup>

Thus June 15<sup>th</sup>, 1995, with that act of surrender by J.-C. Pressac, constitutes one of the most noteworthy dates in the history of revisionism.

Robert Faurisson © June 15, 2005

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> "Robert Jan van Pelt, a scholar who is clearly inferior to Pressac both intellectually as well as regarding his critical attitude," Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (November 2003), p. 434.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> In spite of a persistent rumour, I must, yet once more, make it clear here that J.-C. Pressac was never my "collaborator" or my "disciple."

## Auschwitz: The End of a Legend

By Carlo Mattogno

## 1. Introduction to this New Edition

The first edition of the following work appeared in Italian and then in an English translation in 1994. At that time I had not yet gained access to the archives in Moscow, so that the documentation in my possession was rather limited. It therefore inevitably contained several inaccuracies (particularly the overestimation of deaths of registered inmates in Auschwitz) which I corrected in this new issue. Auschwitz: The End of to Legend constituted a sort of synthesis of my knowledge on cremation and on the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I had acquired until then, but already in 1995, when I was able to visit the Moscow archives for the first time – accompanied by Jürgen Graf and the late Russell Granata - my work changed from the outset. Above all, my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, which I thought to have concluded in 1994, benefited from this. Thanks to the large documentary collection, I was able to develop this work in successive years to an encyclopedic work of almost 1,200 pages.<sup>2</sup> But this documentation also benefited my study of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I expanded into four distinct works analyzing the origin and development of stories about the alleged first homicidal gassing in Block 11 of the Auschwitz Main Camp,<sup>3</sup> the gassings in Crematorium I

Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994; first English edition 1994 by Granata Publishing. Quotations from Pressac's latest and last book refer to the original French version.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

of the same camp,<sup>4</sup> in the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau,<sup>5</sup> and in the claimed homicidal gas chambers inside the crematories of Birkenau.<sup>6</sup> This last work was originally written as a reaction to the expert report submitted by Robert Jan van Pelt during the Irving trial in London in 1999, which was later published as an expanded and revised book.<sup>7</sup> Since van Pelt basically plagiarized Jean-Claude Pressac's work, this my book is not only a response to van Pelt's theses, but also a considerably expanded and updated critique of Pressac's theses.

As a result of the vast documentation obtained from Moscow, I also authored numerous separate articles published in the revisionist journals *The Revisionist*<sup>8</sup> and *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*<sup>9</sup> and *Inconvenient History*. These subsequent developments have fully confirmed the validity of my arguments against the theses of Jean-Claude Pressac, which now appear even less substantial. This is a sufficient reason to reissue this work.

Carlo Mattogno, February 2016

## 2. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac is the author of a large-format book on the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex entitled *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989 by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 515 Madison Avenue, New York, NY 10022. That work, which was acclaimed at the time of its publication as the definitive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, brought Pressac praise as *spécialiste incontesté des recherches sur les techniques de l'extermination nazie* ("unquestionable specialist in the research of Nazi extermination

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.

<sup>8</sup> www.vho.org/tr; www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/

<sup>9</sup> www.vho.org/VffG

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> www.InconvenientHistory.com

techniques") and as *expert incontesté*, *sinon unique* ("unquestionable expert, if not unique")<sup>11</sup> in this field.

But praise from shallow journalists aside, to the expert eye, Pressac reveals a surprising ignorance of the chemical-physical properties of Zyklon B and its use for the purpose of disinfestation, as well as the structure and functioning of cremation furnaces.<sup>12</sup> This double incompetence in the two essential aspects of the problem inevitably led Pressac to unfounded conclusions in his 1989 work.

Despite this, that book is valuable for its considerable documentation and for a critical spirit uncommon in traditional historiography, where, regarding the sources, a systematized theological dogmatism rules. Pressac should furthermore be acknowledged for his courage in overcoming, or at least attempting to overcome, the traditional historiographic methods in this field, which he justifiably labels as:<sup>13</sup>

"a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth, and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> *L'Express*, September 23-29, 1993, pp. 78 and 80.

These examples are sufficient to illustrate the level of technical competence of Jean-Claude Pressac:

He thinks that "the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for hydrocyanic acid to evaporate" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 375; http://holocaust-

history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0375.shtml), ignoring that evaporation of hydrocyanic acid can occur even below its boiling point (25.6°C), even at temperatures below 0°C (see in this connection: G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung: Sammlung chemischer und chemischtechnischer Vorträge*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942, pp. 85-88).

Regarding the cremation furnaces, Pressac presents an "Operation plan of a Topf furnace with three chambers which was built in two models in Crematories II and III" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., ibid.*, p. 492) based on the deposition of H. Tauber, in which the gases of the gas generators pass *around* the chambers: The *technical* basis of this plan is a translation error! (Pressac's two translators have translated the Polish preposition *przez*, (through), as *around*. The translation error is found on p. 489. The Polish text says: *przez obie boczne retorty* (through the two lateral chambers); Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, hereafter: APMO, Dpr.-Hd, 11a, p. 133). Even his knowledge about architecture is totally insufficient. He does not even realize that the way the basements of the Crematoria II and III were designed clearly proves that they were built below groundwater level.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 264.

That book provided enough arguments for historical revisionism to be considered *crypto-revisionist*, evidently even by its own publisher, since it has been practically impossible to obtain.

Another book by Jean-Claude Pressac, entitled *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematoria of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder) published in Paris in 1993, should have complemented his earlier book by virtue of the vast amount of documentation he encountered in Moscow, particularly the archives of the *Zentralbauleitung* (the Auschwitz Central Construction Office), which were left "intact" in the hands of the Soviets (p. 1).<sup>14</sup>

But in fact, reading his *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, one senses an uncomfortable reversion: Jean-Claude Pressac returned to the worst clichés of the worst traditional historiography. This was inevitable: In the 80,000 (eighty thousand!) documents at Moscow, and in the entire archives of the Central Construction Office, Pressac found *not a single proof* for the existence of one single homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Pressac states that these archives were left intact because the second and last director of the Central Construction Office, SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann, ignored the "explosive' contents of the documents" since "the crematories were equipped for homicide" under the direction of SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff, Jothann's predecessor (p. 1). But on page 88, Pressac contradicts himself, stating that Bischoff "was promoted to the inspection of 'silesia' constructions, but kept control over the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz." (my italics).

Concerning Crematory II at Birkenau, for example, no "criminal trace" (Pressac's term) is dated prior to March 31, 1943, the date of the official consignment of the crematory to the administration of the camp. Now that is, to say the least, just a little bit strange for an extermination plant that was supposed to have functioned:<sup>15</sup>

"as a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from [the] 15th of March 1943, before its officially coming into service on [the] 31st of March, to [the] 27th of November 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Page numbers with no other indications refer to: J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, SNRS, Paris 1993.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 183.

Thus, for over twenty months of alleged extermination activity in this supposedly homicidal crematory, for an extermination of 400,000 people, the archives of Moscow do not even contain one single "criminal trace"! And the same goes for the other crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

This must have disturbed Pressac, who must have found himself in the difficult position of *making* these documents say what they do not say. This need explains Pressac's cranky method, which is characterized by his indiscriminate use of sources, and by arbitrary and unfounded deductions. These are inserted into the body of the text within a dense web of notes, which are supposed to give the impression that Pressac's deductions are supported by the documents quoted. The connection between the various documents appears forced, and the interpretation of those documents is contorted to make it seem as if they support the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Pressed by revisionist research, which demonstrates the impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau from the technical point of view, Pressac downplays not only the numbers of victims, but also the intentions of the SS. The number of presumed homicidally gassed victims, which in 1989 was "about 900,000," of whom 750,000 were supposedly killed at Crematories II and III alone, is here reduced to only 630,000 (p. 148) and in the German edition even further down to 470,000 to 550,000. All these figures are completely arbitrary. Furthermore, even the gas chambers are shrinking: they have suddenly become "little," which means that their extermination capacity must have been small. In effect, Pressac has been forced to "balance" the capacity of the homicidal gas chambers to that of the cremation furnaces. According to his 1989 work, more victims had been gassed then there was capacity to cremate.

All these changes have naturally required jarring contradictions with respect to his earlier *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. But this is unimportant to an author, who seems to accept or reject figures and arguments depending on his whim.

To complete the picture, Pressac has again enormously exaggerated the capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau as he did in 1989, arriving at conclusions which are technically and thermotechnically senseless, due to his apparent ignorance of essential aspects of cremation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.

Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

The subject of homicidal gas chambers has caused Pressac no less difficulties, not only due to the absolute lack of proof on this subject in the Moscow documents, but above all, because the documentation on ventilation installations in the basement of Crematories II and III show undeniably that homicidal gas chambers were not planned, and were not installed. We shall subsequently see by what means Pressac has attempted to overcome this difficulty.

The critique presented here is essentially based upon a scientific study of the cremation furnaces, and of the presumed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, which has involved more than 20 years of research, initially with the very valuable collaboration of Engineer Dr. Franco Deana of Genoa, and Engineer H.N. of Danzig. That work was originally planned in two volumes titled *Auschwitz: The Cremation Furnaces* and *Auschwitz: The Gas Chambers*. However, due to the increased documentation from Moscow archives, the first volume subsequently developed into an independent work of two volumes in the Italian version, <sup>18</sup> and three volumes in the English edition. A summary of an earlier version of this work appeared in the anthology *Dissecting the Holocaust*. The second book project on the gas chambers was reworked into a comprehensive response to the work by R.J. van Pelt.

The present work is a synthesis of these studies. In those detailed studies, the interested reader can find many references which are not included in this critique.

## 3. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac

A scientific study of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau must confront and resolve two fundamental thermotechnical problems: that of capacity and that of efficiency. Capacity is the number of corpses cremated within a time frame (reference: one day of activity). Efficiency is the relation between heat produced and heat used: specifically, fuel consumption. Jean-Claude Pressac does not confront either of these two problems scien-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico, Effepi, Genoa 2011.

C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), Dissecting the Holocaust, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 373-412.

tifically, limiting himself simply to a series of statements as to the capacity of the furnaces (which he erroneously calls "efficiency"), sprinkled here and there throughout his book. These statements, under analysis, yield the following argument:

- 1. The mobile oil-heated Topf two-muffle furnace, which was installed in Dachau at the end of 1939, had a capacity of two corpses per hour (p. 7). Thus, the cremation of one corpse in one muffle lasted one hour.
- 2. The Topf two-muffle "Auschwitz model" furnace heated by coke was of a design different from that of the Dachau furnace. This was the result of a change in the first two-muffle Topf furnace at Buchenwald, which was originally heated with combustible oil, into a coke-fired furnace via the installation of two gas generators in the rear (p. 12). Thus, the above-mentioned capacity of two corpses per hour does not apply to this furnace.
- 3. The installation of a forced air blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) reduced the duration of cremation (pp. 13 and 68).
- 4. The "Auschwitz model" furnace had an actual capacity of 30 to 36 corpses in ten hours (p. 13).
- 5. The furnaces were used 21 hours a day, because their functioning required three hours rest (p. 13).
- 6. The three two-muffle furnaces of Crematory I at Auschwitz had a capacity of 200 to 250 corpses per day (pp. 49, 80).
- 7. The two Topf three-muffle furnaces heated by coke at Buchenwald (of which one was also adaptable for heating with combustible oil) resulted in "an incineration capacity of one-third higher than the results gained by experience with the double-muffle furnaces."
- 8. The capacity of the five three-muffle furnaces of this model installed in Crematories II/III in Birkenau was 800 corpses per day (p. 39) or 1,000 per day (p. 80).
- 9. The capacity of each of the two eight-muffle furnaces installed in Crematories IV and V at Birkenau was 500 corpses per day (p. 80).
- 10. During the first experimental cremation in Crematory II on March 4, 1943, 45 corpses of "fat men" were cremated; three for every muffle, and the cremation lasted 40 minutes (p. 72).
  - 11. The "official" capacity of the crematories was as follows:

Crematory I: 340 corpses daily
Crematory II: 1,440 corpses daily
Crematory IV: 768 corpses daily
Crematory V: 768 corpses daily

#### Pressac comments:

"These official figures derive from false propaganda but are nevertheless valid. Their apparent validity rests on the fact that the duration of the incineration of two children weighing 10 kg each and of a woman weighing 50 kg is equal to that for a man weighing 70 kg, which introduces a factor of multiplication varying from 1 to 3. This turns all figures on the crematory capacity into futile speculations."

## 3.1. Capacity: The Facts

This reasoning is completely unfounded from both the technical and the documentary points of view. In this regard, we note the following:

On 1: The reference cited by Pressac is a letter from the Topf firm dated November 1, 1940, to the SS *Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office) of the Mauthausen camp (note 9 on page 97). This document is a letter attached to a "cost estimate" of:<sup>20</sup>

"One Topf two-muffle coke-fired cremation furnace equipped with a forced air blower, one Topf draught booster system."

The furnace offered is not the Dachau furnace but rather the one installed in Crematory I at Auschwitz. This is evident not only from the "cost estimate" mentioned above but also from Topf technical design D57253 attached to the letter dated June 10, 1940, concerning precisely the first two-muffle furnace of Crematory I at Auschwitz. This drawing is published by Pressac as Document 6.

Concerning the capacity of this model furnace, one reads in the above letter:

"Our Mr. Prüfer had already communicated to you that in <u>the fur-nace presented above</u> it is possible to cremate two corpses per hour." (My emphasis)

Kostenanschlag of Topf for KL Mauthausen of November 1, 1940. Bundesarchiv Koblenz (hereafter: BK), NS4 Ma/54.

- On 2: As stated above, it is evident that the capacity of two corpses per hour refers not to the Dachau furnace but to the "Auschwitz model" furnace since "the furnace presented above" is precisely that model.
- On 3: The source cited by Pressac is the Topf letter of January 6, 1941, to the SS-*Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen camp (note 25 on page 98). That the installation of forced air blowers reduced the duration of cremation is an arbitrary assumption by Pressac without any foundation in the text (or in reality). The text states:<sup>21</sup>

"In both furnaces we arranged it that the generator gases attack the item to be incinerated from above and below, thereby effecting a rapid cremation."

This letter refers to the two-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz model, mentioned in technical drawing D57253, and to the coke-fired furnace (drawing D58173), which was never installed, so that the "rapid cremation" (with respect to the civilian furnaces) is nothing but the duration of one hour indicated by Prüfer in the letter of November 1, 1940. This "rapid cremation" depended upon the relative arrangement of the grate, made of fire-resistant clay, with respect to the opening connecting the muffle to the gas generator.

On 4: Pressac's citation from the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, to the SS-Neubauleitung of Mauthausen camp is correct, but Pressac apparently hasn't the slightest idea of the meaning of this document. This letter speaks of the incineration of 30 to 36 corpses in about ten hours in a two-muffle furnace, corresponding to an incineration time of 33 to 40 minutes per corpse. These results could only be obtained under optimal conditions with the aid of an forced draft system (Saugzuganlage). The installation's typical time limit for the cremation of one adult corpses was 40 minutes for the main combustion in the muffle, plus another 20 minutes of post-combustion in the ash compartment underneath the muffle. This was altogether one hour, which even in the 1970s represented the minimum duration obtainable in gas furnaces, as resulted from

Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of January 6, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of July 14, 1941. Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651.

cremation experiments conducted in England.<sup>23</sup> The duration of 33 minutes (plus 20 minutes of post-combustion) could only be obtained in exceptional cases, and only for a short time. These times, however, applied in actuality only to the furnace at Gusen, a Topf two-muffle mobile furnace, which was originally oil-heated and then transformed into a coke-fired furnace like the first furnace at Dachau with the installation of two lateral gas generators (illustrated in Document 7 of Pressac). Because of local technical difficulties, these short times apply only theoretically to the furnaces in Crematory I at Auschwitz.

In Auschwitz, the first cremation occurred on August 15, 1940 (p. 13). After only three months, on November 22, the Central Construction Office sent a letter to the SS Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) in Berlin which stated:<sup>24</sup>

"The past operation of the crematory has shown that even in the relatively favorable times of the year, the furnace with two muffles is <u>too small</u>." (emphasis added; therefore insufficient)

According to Pressac, from May to December 1940 there were 2,000 deaths at Auschwitz (p. 146), an average of eight per day. According to an official Polish report,<sup>25</sup> 1,600 deaths occurred in Auschwitz between June 1940 and January 1941, again an average of some eight per day. From February to March 1941, 1,400 deaths were reported, which amounts to an average of some 23 per day. If we assume the latter average for November 1940 as well, the first double-muffle furnace would have been insufficient to cremate this low quantity of bodies. The letter in question is part of the Moscow documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, but Pressac does not even mention it. His motive in excluding it is easily understandable.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation: Third Session" by Dr. E.W. Jones, assisted by Mr. R.G. Williamson. Extracted from: *The Cremation Society of Great Britain Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, p. 65.

Report on Auschwitz of The Polish War Crimes Office, 1945. Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial, Warsaw), MSW Londyn, 113, p. 518.

- On 5: The gas-generating furnaces heated with coke required a daily interruption for cleaning the gas generators, since cinder, the residue from coke, melted and adhered to the grates. If cinder accumulated there over a long period of time, it would impede the passage of primary combustion air through the bars of the grill, causing poor operation of the cremation furnaces. From a letter by Engineer H. Kori at the Lublin camp of October 23, 1941,<sup>26</sup> one deduces that the cremation furnaces in the concentration camps were used only twenty hours at a stretch.
- On 6: Accepting the data in the Topf letter dated July 14, 1941, the capacity of a two-muffle furnace over 21 hours of activity would be:

30 corpses  $\div$  10 hours  $\times$  21 hours = 63 corpses;

36 corpses  $\div$  10 hours  $\times$  21 hours = 76 corpses.

so that the capacity for three furnaces would be  $63 \times 3 = 189$  and  $76 \times 3 = 228$  corpses per day. Pressac unjustifiably estimates an excess of 200 to 250 corpses per day. I say unjustifiably, since the data supply a maximum capacity for a furnace with two muffles from the very beginning.

On 7: In a letter sent to Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang Topf dated November 15, 1942,<sup>27</sup> Engineer Prüfer indicates that the three-muffle furnaces he designed, which were installed in the crematory at Buchenwald, had an efficiency greater by one-third than what he had expected. Here Pressac, who normally confuses capacity with efficiency, commits the opposite error by confusing efficiency – that is, reduced coke consumption per cremation – with capacity – that is, cremations per time.

In effect, the greater efficiency depended upon a thermotechnical advantage, of which Prüfer himself was not aware (maybe because he had designed the three- and eight-muffle furnaces during his "spare time," as he wrote in a letter to Topf dated December 6, 1941<sup>28</sup>): The higher efficiency was the result of the fact that the three-muffle furnace had only two gas generators – just like the two muffle furnace. The third muffle in the middle was fed with the hot

Letter of H. Kori G.m.b.H. to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Lublin, of October 23, 1941.
Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol.1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> APMO, BW 30/46, p. 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.

gases coming out of the lateral muffles. This reduced the fuel consumption by  $^{1}/_{3}$ .

This advantage in reduced fuel consumption had its price, though, because the third muffle had to accommodate the gases of two gas generators. Thus, the volumetric velocity of the gases passing through the central muffle was roughly twice as high as in the outer muffles. As a result, some of the flammable gases reached the flue. This, along with a careless use of the forced draft systems, caused the damage of the flues and chimney of Crematory II at the end of March 1943

But this has nothing to do with capacity. Instead, Pressac interprets this by claiming that the duration of a cremation in the three-muffle furnace was reduced by one-third as compared to the two-muffle furnace, which is technically absurd, since the heat theoretically available in each of the muffles was greater in the two-muffle furnace than in the three-muffle furnace (about 210,000 kcal/h/muffle as opposed to 163,000 kcal/h/muffle; or given in amount of coke per muffle: 30 kg/h/muffle as opposed to 23.3 kg/h/muffle).

On 8: But even if, for the sake of argument, Pressac's interpretation were correct, then it would follow that the maximum capacity of a three-muffle furnace would be twice as high as that of the double-muffle furnace ( $\frac{3}{2}$  (relation of muffles) ×  $\frac{4}{3}$  (relation of capacity) = 2):

 $36 \text{ corpses} \div 10 \text{ hours} \times 21 \text{ hours} \times 2 = 151.2 \text{ corpses per day,}$  therefore the capacity of five furnaces would be:

Therefore the maximum capacity of five three-muffle furnaces would be  $(5\times151.2) = 756$  corpses per day. But Pressac mentions an effective capacity of 800 corpses per day, which is then magically transformed into 1,000. Thus Pressac is not even consistent with his own technically errant presuppositions.

- On 9: Pressac does not even attempt to justify in some way the capacity that he attributes to the eight-muffle furnace, which is as technically unfounded as the capacity he attributes to the three-muffle furnace.
- On 10: The cremation of 45 fat adult corpses three per muffle in the five furnaces of Crematory II at Birkenau in 40 minutes (reference from the witness H. Tauber) can be taken seriously only by those who have not the vaguest idea of the structure and operation of these furnaces. First of all, the cremation time of *one* adult male

corpse was an average of 60 minutes. Secondly, the maximum amount of heat that the two gas generators could produce, which were designed for the cremation of only one corpse at a time in each muffle, would have been insufficient to maintain a muffle temperature of 600°C when assuming the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in each muffle. 600°C is less a temperature than required for a complete combustion of the heavy hydrocarbons, which develop during the cremation of a corpse. 700°C is a minimum required. This means that even the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle is *a fortiori* thermotechnically impossible – not to mention three or even more corpses.

On 11: Pressac's reasoning, according to which all the capacity figures from the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau are futile speculations due to the presumed presence of small-sized corpses, is in reality a simple anticipated alibi: Not able to understand thermotechnical phenomena, with which he is forced to deal, he does not want others to understand, and therefore decrees that any calculation to the problem of capacity of the furnaces is "futile speculation." Even here, Pressac is profoundly mistaken. We have confronted and resolved the problem on the basis of the percentage of infants and children presumed homicidally gassed at Birkenau, by their age and average weight. The result is that the capacity of the furnaces, for the assumed presence of infant and child corpses, would have been increased by twenty percent.

Moreover, Pressac contradicts his own assertion, since he accepts Tauber's story as true. Henryk Tauber stated that the plans of the SS men had been thwarted, because:<sup>29</sup>

"according to the calculation and plans for this crematory, five to seven minutes were allotted to burn one corpse in a chamber!"

The testimony of H. Tauber is full of thermotechnically unfounded statements of this type. And besides, the cremation of nine adult corpses within 40 minutes would correspond to a capacity of 1,417 *adult* corpses per 21-hour working day.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> J-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 12), p. 489.

#### 3.2. The Coke

Pressac mentions absolutely nothing about the consumption of coke at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

#### 3.3. The Furnaces

Before explaining the question of the cremation furnaces, it is opportune to rapidly examine Pressac's historical and technical assertions on this subject in order to furnish other elements with which to judge his competence and the value of his conclusions.

<u>Pressac's claim:</u> The Volckmann-Ludwig system cremation furnace went off the German market toward the end of 1934 (p. 4). Pressac begins his "recapitulative chronology" with the Volckmann-Ludwig patent (p. 110). He even presents a technical drawing as Document 2, which has nothing to do with the theme he has developed, evidently only to impress those who exalt him as unopposed expert on the subject of cremation.<sup>30</sup>

<u>In fact:</u> The H. R. Heinicke company, holder of the Volckmann-Ludwig patent, at that time had its headquarters at Chemnitz. They installed fifteen other furnaces of this type in Germany between 1935 and 1940.<sup>31</sup>

<u>Pressac's claim:</u> From the W. Müller furnace of Allach, the SS deduced that a cremation without casket permitted a cremation time reduction to half an hour, and that 100 kg of coke were enough to cremate twenty corpses in one day (p. 6).

<u>In fact:</u> In a gas generator furnace, heated with coke, the casket delayed corpse-water vaporization by 5 to 6 minutes, acting in a way as a thermal shield until breaking apart by the effect of the flames. Simultaneously, the

On the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace see: Dipl. Ing. Volckmann, Hamburg, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Kurt Prüfer, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren. Eine Entgegnung," *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931); Richard Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Friedrich Helwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931); H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig' – Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932).

<sup>31</sup> H.R. Heinicke, VL-Kremationsofen Bauart Heinicke. Summary of the sales kindly furnished by the H.R. Heinicke company of Stadthagen. The two Volckmann-Ludwig furnaces installed in the crematory of Dortmund in 1937 are described in Herman Kamper, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 64. Jg., Heft 12, 1941.

heat produced by the casket, which raised the temperature of the muffle to 1,100°C, accelerated the vaporization process, therefore cremation without a casket did not take less time than cremation with a casket.

Regarding the consumption of coke in the gas generator furnaces, incomparably the most important fact to be found in the specialized German literature of the time is the cremation experiment conducted by Engineer Richard Kessler, one of the top specialists on cremation during the 1920s and 1930s. This experiment occurred on January 5, 1927, in the Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach system furnace, at the crematory of Dessau.<sup>32</sup> The results of the experiment, displayed in two thermotechnical diagrams, for each of the eight corpses cremated one after the other, were an average consumption of 29.5 kg of coke, plus the casket. These diagrams are of exceptional importance in understanding the operation of the gas generator cremation furnaces. With the furnace at thermal equilibrium (this state would have been reached in theory after twenty consecutive cremations), the consumption of coke would have been reduced to 23 kg, plus the casket. A wooden casket averaging 40 kg produced an actual quantity of heat equal to that produced by 15 kg of coke, therefore a cremation without a casket required about 38 kg of coke, and with 100 kg of coke three corpses could be cremated, not twenty. The "deduction" is evidently not that of the SS, but rather that of Pressac, and it is a very poor deduction.

Pressac's claim: For him, the function of the forced draft blower was:

"to increase the quantity of combustion gas and thus avoid the waste of additional fuel when incinerating 'frozen' corpses." (p. 29)

<u>In fact:</u> Here our author confuses the abilities of the Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnace with the *coke* furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Actually, in the gas generator furnace heated by coke, the forced draft blower, impacting directly on the draft of the gas generator, caused an increase in the combustion capacity of the firing grate, and consequently an increase in the consumption of coke.

<u>Pressac's claim:</u> In Crematory I at Auschwitz, which had a chimney 15 meters high,

"Köhler added an exterior flue twelve meters long to obtain a draft length of twenty-seven meters." (p. 40)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(8-11) (1927).

<u>In fact</u>: In reality, the draft force of a chimney is determined by the height and cross-section of the exhaust gas ducts above the grate. The working formula given by Engineer W. Heepke in his classic work on crematories<sup>33</sup> is precisely  $Z = 0.6 \times H$  (for a fume temperature of 250°C), where Z is the force of the draft and H the height of the flue above the furnace grate. The length of the smoke conduit can only have a negative influence on the intake because too long a conduit would cool the fumes excessively.

<u>Pressac's claim:</u> Pressac attributes the last page of a cost estimate by Topf for Auschwitz dated April 1, 1943, in the amount of 25,148 Reichsmark, published by R. Schabel,<sup>34</sup> to the planned Crematory VI, "based on the principle of open air incineration." (p. 69)

<u>In fact:</u> Pressac's interpretation is unsustainable since the document in question mentions:

"one smoke flue gate valve made of cast iron with pulleys, steel cable, and hand winch,"

and a smoke flue infers a closed combustion muffle on one side and on the other a chimney, installations that would not be recommended for an open air combustion.

<u>Pressac's claim:</u> Pressac's technical drawings of the cremation furnaces contain structural errors due to his lack of thermotechnical knowledge.

*In fact:* We have to restrict ourselves to a few examples:

- Plan of the modified Dachau furnace (p. 14): The connection of the two gas generators to the muffles is incorrect. The products of combustion of the gas generators were emitted in the posterior part of the muffles and discharged directly into the smoke conduit.
- Plan of the three-muffle furnace at Buchenwald (p. 28): The connection system of the gas generators to the muffles is wrong. The two gas generators were connected only to the two lateral muffles; the products of combustion entered into the central muffle through the three intermuffle openings that were found in the inner wall of the lateral muffles.
- The plan of the "rustic" three-muffle furnace (p. 37) and plan of the presumed arrangements of the two simplified three-muffle furnace (p. 50): The furnace had only one gas generator. The cost estimate of Feb-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 71.

R. Schnabel, Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 351.

ruary 12, 1942, mentions only one horizontal firing grate,<sup>35</sup> not two. The connection system of the two gas generators to the three muffles through three connection apertures is wrong. The discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong. Due to the draft of the chimney, most of the combusted gases would have passed through the point of least resistance, that is, through the muffle closest to the smoke conduit.

- Plan of the initial eight-muffle furnace (p. 78): The discharge system of the combustion gases is wrong. The external muffle of every couple of muffles was connected to the horizontal smoke conduit through a vertical conduit placed in the wall of the posterior part of the muffle. Pressac places this conduit between the two muffles.
- Plan of the reinforced eight-muffle furnace (p. 78): The discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong. The discharge conduit situated by the gas generators (at the right of the plan) did not exist.

#### 3.4. The Flames

<u>Pressac's claim:</u> Pressac has the audacity to accept the story told by various eyewitnesses of flames coming out of the chimneys (of Crematories II and III) (p. 91).

*In fact:* This is technically impossible. Any uncombusted gas emitted from the muffles would either be burned in the smoke flues if there were the necessary ignition temperature and combustion air, or, should these two conditions not exist, they would emerge from the furnace uncombusted. In the first case, completely combusted gas would be emitted from the chimney (particularly nitrogen, carbon dioxide, water vapor, and a minimum amount of sulfur dioxide); in the second case, only smoke would emerge.<sup>36</sup>

Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür of Topf, February 12, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> For this see C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

#### 3.5. The Cremation Pits

<u>Pressac's claim:</u> Even the story of the cremation pits, similarly accepted by Pressac, is technical nonsense.<sup>37</sup>

<u>In fact:</u> The cremation of corpses in pits by the process described by the eyewitnesses is impossible due to the lack of oxygen in the lower portion of the pit. In 1871, the attempt to cremate the dead soldiers from the Battle of Sédan, by opening mass graves, filling them with tar and setting them on fire, resulted in charring of the uppermost layer of corpses, the baking of the intermediate layer, and no effect on the bottom layer.<sup>38</sup>

# 4. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Cremation Technology

Here we briefly review the results of our thermotechnical study on the Auschwitz-Birkenau cremation furnaces.

## 4.1. Coke Consumption

The coke consumption results from the actual average consumption of the Topf double-muffle furnaces in Gusen (30.6 kg of coke for each corpse), according to the method calculated by Engineer W. Heepke<sup>39</sup> – the most thorough to be found in the German technical literature of the period – which permits to establish the heat balance of the furnace.<sup>40</sup>

The heat balance of the Topf double, triple, and eight-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz can be calculated by taking into consideration the different operating temperatures, cremation times, firing grates per muffle, and surface area of the furnaces. Our calculations for the coke required for a single

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> For this see C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Dr. H. Fröhlich, "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1-4, 1872, pp. 109f.

W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 21(8/9) (1933).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> See in this regard C. Mattogno, F. Deana, op. cit. (note 2), Chapter 10.

cremation in these type of furnaces in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:<sup>41</sup>

AUSCHWITZ CREMATORIA: COKE CONSUMPTION PER CORPSE				
Type of furnace	Lean Corpse	Normal Corpse		
Two-muffle Furnace	32.3 kg	23.3 kg		
Three-muffle Furnace	≥24.0 kg	≥17.0 kg		
Eight-muffle Furnace	≥16.0 kg	≥12.0 kg		

#### 4.2. Capacity

The average cremation time of a continuously operating furnace was about forty minutes of principal combustion (in the muffle), obtainable with the aid of the installation of a forced draft system (data relative to the Gusen furnace).

The average time of a cremation without a forced draft system (taking into account the combustion capacity of the furnace grill) was sixty minutes, as is evident from the statement by Engineer Prüfer (in the November 1, 1940, letter), as well as from the diagrams published by Engineer R. Kessler concerning the principal combustion in the muffle (considering the structural differences of the Gebrüder Beck furnace compared to those at Auschwitz-Birkenau). Since the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces lacked forced draft installations (p. 81), the average time for a cremation (principal combustion in the muffle) was one hour. The continuous operation of the furnaces was 20 hours per day, at the most. Therefore, the capacity of the single crematories was as given in the following table. This is the maximum theoretical capacity. The existing documents show that the effective capacity was much less.

MAXIMUM CAPACITY OF THE CREMATORIA OF AUSCHWITZ				
Crematory	Corpses per day	Faktor 1.2	Pressac's Claim	
Crematory I	120	144	340	
Crematory II	300	360	1,440	
Crematory III	300	360	1,440	
Crematory IV	160	192	768	
Crematory V	160	192	768	
Totals:	1,040	1,248	4,756	

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 368. For the definition and features of normal and lean corpses see there, pp. 353f.

Supposing the reality of homicidal gassings, and when considering the percentage of small-sized bodies among the corpses, as well as average weight as a function of age, the daily capacity would have increased by a factor of 1.2 (third column). The forth column gives the data from the letter of June 28, 1943, which Pressac considers "credible."

Since within twenty hours the furnaces altogether could burn (based on the combustion capacity of the single furnace's grill) 23,200 kg of coke,<sup>42</sup> the average coke consumption for each corpse according to Jean-Claude Pressac would be  $(23,200\div4,756 =)$  4.88 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

#### 4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories

The decision to build three more crematories at Birkenau was made on August 19, 1942 (p. 49), *after* Himmler, during his inspection of Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, had ordered that the actual forecast for the KGL (prisoner of war camp) at Birkenau be increased from 125,000 to 200,000 prisoners (p. 44). It also came *during* the terrible typhus epidemic in the summer of 1942, which caused decimation in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp: In the male sector alone, from August 1 to 19, 4,113 deaths were registered, <sup>43</sup> on the average 216 per day. In the last third of the year 1942, the mortality was 20.5% of the average camp population, <sup>44</sup> which did not exceed 25,000 inmates. The capacity of the crematories was therefore quite adequate for the camp population established by Himmler, and provided for a possible future typhus epidemic.

#### 4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS.

The *Aktenvermerk* (file memo) of March 17, 1943<sup>45</sup> (mentioned by Pressac on p. 119) shows the coke consumption estimate for the four crematories at Birkenau. The operational time of the crematories is estimated at 12 hours. The letter indicates the combustion capacity of the firing grates; therefore

Crematorium I: 30 kg/h of coke  $\times$  6 fire places = 180 kg/h; Crematoria II & III:  $35 \times 10 \times 2$  = 700 kg/h; Crematoria IV & V:  $35 \times 4 \times 2$  = 280 kg/h; total: 1,160 kg/h  $\times$  20 hours = 23,200 kg of coke.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* 1939-1945, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck 1989, p. 281.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

one is able to calculate the number of corpses that could possibly be cremated, namely, about 362 emaciated adult corpses per day.

From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,800 inmates died in Auschwitz, an average of 207 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was approximately 7,400 inmates, an average of 264 per day.

In the same period, according to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, the number of the alleged *unregistered* gassing victims was appr. 73,400, an average of 1,064 per day. From March 14 to 31, 1943, the number of the alleged gassing victims was appr. 15,300, an average of appr. 900 per day.

Based on these figures, the minimal coke consumption would have to have been 21,420 kg,<sup>46</sup> but the file memo mentioned above expects a coke consumption of only 7,840 kg for a daily operation time of the furnaces of 12 hours.

This estimate therefore refers exclusively to deceased *registered* inmates of the camp.

## 4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total of 607 metric tons of coke was supplied to the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Furthermore, a total of 96 m<sup>3</sup> (3,390 cu. ft.) of wood was delivered in September and October 1943,<sup>47</sup> which correspond to about 21.5 metric tons of coke. In terms of energy, this amounts to a total of 628.5 metric tons of coke.

In this period, the number of natural deaths among the prisoners was about 16,000, that of the presumed gassed about 116,800,<sup>48</sup> thus altogether allegedly about 132,800. For the prisoners deceased of natural causes, there results an average coke availability of (628,500÷16,000=) 39.3 kg per corpse, a figure which is quite compatible with the consumption of the furnaces, if considering the coke required to reheat the furnaces each day. For the presumed homicidally gassed *plus* the prisoners deceased of natural causes, however, there results an availability of (628,500÷132,800=) merely 4.7 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Appr. 200 inmates + appr. 900 presumed gassing victims = 1,100 corpses per day, of which appr. (1,100×30÷46=) 720 were to be cremated in Crematoria II & III and the rest of 380 in Crematoria IV & V, with a consumption of (720×22+380×16=) 21,420 kg coke.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> APMO, D-Au-I-4, segregator 22, 22a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> This number is derived from the *Kalendarium*, op. cit. (note 43).

The estimate of the SS of March 17, 1943, and the quantity of coke supplied to the crematories from March to October 1943 demonstrate that the crematories cremated *only* the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes and that, consequently, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

## 4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943

From March 14 to October 25, 1943, the crematories at Birkenau were operable only for a total of 421 days. The maximum number of cremations theoretically possible (taking into account the corpses of babies and children) is about 105,000 corpses,<sup>49</sup> but the number of corpses to be cremated (presumed homicidally gassed plus registered prisoners) is claimed to have been about 142,000. Thus, the cremation capacity of the crematories rendered the cremation of presumed homicidally gassed prisoners impossible; therefore, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

In his gigantic work *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac states that from April to October 1943 the crematories at Birkenau cremated 165,000 to 215,000 corpses with 497 metric tons of coke,<sup>50</sup> which means that for him it was possible to cremate a corpse with an average of 2.6 kg of coke!

According to Rudolf Höss, Crematories II and III could cremate 2,000 corpses per day, and the Crematories IV and V 1,500 per day.<sup>51</sup> Hence the average consumption of coke per corpse was respectively 3.5 kg and 1.8 kg!

C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens...," op. cit. (note 19), p. 404. For the Crematoria II & III, 67 days of activity (from October 26 to December 31, 1943) have to be deducted from the 356 days of activity of that year, thus 222 days remain, × 360 cremations per day = 79,920 bodies cremated; the Crematoria IV & V had altogether 132 days of activity, × 192 cremations per day = 25,244 cremated bodies; total: 105,264 cremated bodies.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 227.

Martin Broszat (ed.), Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 171 (Engl.: Steven Paskuly (ed.), Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz, Da Capo Press, New York 1996).

## 4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Furnaces

In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac furnishes the following numbers of corpses cremated at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

Cremation Site	No. of Cremations	Page A.T.O
Crematory I	10,000	132
Crematory II	400,000	183
Crematory III	350,000	183
Crematory IV	6,000	236
Crematory V	15,000	236
Cremation Pit 1942	107,000	162, 213
Cremation Pit 1944	50,000	236, 390
Total:	938,000	

These numbers refer exclusively to those presumed homicidally gassed and do not include the corpses of the registered prisoners who died of natural causes.

In his 1993 book, Jean-Claude Pressac reduced the number of presumed homicidally gassed to 630,000 and in the 1994 German edition to 470,000 to 550,000. He claims a total general death toll of 775,000, rounded up to approximately 800,000 (p. 148), and reduced this in the German edition to 631,000 to 711,000 inmates (p. 202).

This revision of the number of those alleged to have been homicidally gassed has no relation to the Moscow documents studied by Pressac. The reduction is dictated exclusively by his realization that the Birkenau crematories in 1943 and especially in spring and summer of 1944 (see next chapter, 4.8.) could not have cremated the corpses of the presumed homicidally gassed even with the inflated capacity numbers he adopted. To eliminate the contradiction, he decreed that the number of the deported brought to Auschwitz-Birkenau at this time according to the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* (about 53,000) and, consequently, of those alleged killed with gas (about 42,000) is exaggerated (p. 147). Thus, on the basis of simple conjecture, Pressac expects to "correct" on one little page the recent study by Franciszek Piper on the number of victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau, 52 which is the most in-depth and documented work of established historiography,

F. Piper, "Estimating the Number of Deportees to and Victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp," Yad Vashem Studies 21 (1991), 49-103; Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner... wurden umgebracht, Universitas, Krakow 1992.

compiled with the help of the documents in possession of the Auschwitz museum. From the point of view of the supporters of the reality of homicidal gas chambers, the reference work therefore remains that of Piper, and the affirmations of Pressac are mere unfounded conjectures.

All the same, even the new number of cremations adopted by Pressac is technologically impossible. He reduces the number of those allegedly cremated in the open air in 1942 from 107,000 to 50,000, and has them no longer incinerated in "cremation pits," but on pyres. For 1944, he does not furnish any numbers. We therefore take those given in his 1989 book: 50,000. Therefore, of the 775,000 cremated claimed by Pressac, about 100,000 were allegedly cremated in the open, and the remaining 675,000 in the crematories.

Engineer R. Jakobskötter, speaking in 1941 of the Topf furnaces heated with electricity in the crematory of Erfurt, stated that the second furnace was able to perform 3,000 cremations, while the normal duration of the fireproof bricks of the furnaces was 2,000 cremations.<sup>53</sup> The Gusen furnace lasted for 3,200 cremations,<sup>54</sup> after which it was necessary to dismantle it and replace the fire-resistant bricks.<sup>55</sup> The duration of one muffle was therefore about 1,600 cremations. Even if supposing that the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau were used to the extreme limit of 3,000 cremations per muffle, they altogether would have been able to cremate about 156,000 corpses. According to Pressac, the total number of the victims among the registered prisoners was 130,000 (p. 146). Hence, the cremation of 675,000 corpses would have required at least four complete replacements of the fire-resistant bricks of all the muffles. This means that for Crematories II and III alone 256 tons of fire-resistant wall material would have been necessary (not counting that for the gas generators), with a labor time of about 7,200 hours (based on that required at Gusen).

However, in the archives of the Central Construction Office that were left "intact" by the SS of Auschwitz, which Pressac and I have examined in

R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heissluft einäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), p. 583.

The cremation furnace of Gusen went into operation on January 29, 1941. From February to October 1941 in the Gusen camp, 3,179 prisoners died. H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*. *Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> "Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten," October 12 - November 9, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

their entirety, there is not a trace of these enormous projects. This means that they were never carried out.

Once more we conclude that the cremation of 675,000 corpses was technologically impossible. Consequently no mass extermination was perpetrated at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

## 4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews<sup>56</sup>

Jean-Claude Pressac, embarrassed by the technical impossibility of a mass cremation of the Hungarian Jews alleged to have been gassed, fiddles around with reducing the numbers here as well by declaring that, of the approximately 438,000 deportees to Auschwitz-Birkenau, 146,000 were able to work and therefore were saved; the 292,000 remaining were incapable of work, and were gassed (p. 147). He also mentions the estimates of G. Wellers, who represents the orthodox view on the matter. Wellers claims that 410,000 Hungarian Jews had been gassed (p. 147).

From these figures, Pressac calculates that Crematories II, III, and V as well as the "cremation pits" had a total capacity of 3,300 corpses per day. This total, he claims, could be increased to 4,300 (Pressac does not say how), so that "the SS could annihilate up to 300,000 people in seventy days" (p. 148).

Regarding the first point, Pressac does not furnish any proof of the transfer of 118,000 Hungarian Jews away from Auschwitz (that number results from deducting from Pressca's 146,000 figure the 28,000 Hungarian Jews who had been properly registered). With the same "logic" one could claim that (438,000 - 28,000 =) 410,000 Hungarian Jews were transferred from Auschwitz, and thus did not undergo extermination.

Pressac also miscalculates the time span during which the deportation of the Hungarian Jews took place: it lasted from May 15 to July 8, 1944, in a time frame of 54 days, not 70. Therefore, even assuming the maximum capacity of 4,300 corpses per day  $(54 \times 4,300)$ , it would have been possible to cremate 232,200 corpses, not 292,000. As a matter of fact, if eliminating the days during which no deportation trains arrived at Auschwitz, we arrive

For this see C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation der ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395.

at just 39 days.<sup>57</sup> The crematories at Birkenau would have been capable of cremating merely  $(39 \times 4,300 =) 167,700$  corpses on those days. – And where would the remaining 124,300 corpses have been put?

I may also point out that the aerial photographs taken by Allied airplanes on May 31, 1944,<sup>58</sup> were made exactly at the crucial time of presumed extermination. On that day at least 9,050 deportees arrived at Birkenau, and this after 15 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 12,300 per day) and with an extermination toll of <sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub> of them – according to Pressac's hypothesis – or at least 122,700 killed with gas, with an average of some 8,200 per days.

The highest theoretical capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria II, III and V (Crema IV was out of commission in 1944), considering the presence of children among the cremated, would have been 912 bodies per day.<sup>59</sup> Therefore, from May 17 to 31 not more than (15×912=) appr. 13,680 bodies could have been cremated, so the "cremation pits" had to deal with the rest of about 109,000 bodies within 15 days, or in average about 7,200 per day. But the aerial photograph of Birkenau of May 31, 1944, shows only one small column of smoke corresponding to a surface on the ground of perhaps 50 m², which would be sufficient for the cremation of some 50 bodies at best.<sup>60</sup>

These photographs<sup>61</sup> constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded.

## 5. Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution" 62

## 5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center

Jean-Claude Pressac states that the last stage of the "final solution"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> R.L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981. See the summary table of the deportations on p. 602 of vol. 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Records of the Defense Intelligence Agency (RG 373). Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, CAN D 1508, Exposure 3055, 3056.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens...," op. cit. (note 19), p. 398.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> For this see my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 97-102.

<sup>62</sup> See in this connection: Carlo Mattogno, La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche (Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991) and C. Mattogno, J. Graf, Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 179-201.

"was not decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin until after May-June 1942. Its actual technical implementation was the task of the SS men of the Construction Office of Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt." (p. 2)

#### Regarding this, Pressac reports:

"at the beginning of June 1942, Himmler summoned Höss to Berlin and informed him of the choice of his camp as center for the mass annihilation of the Jews. The chief of the SS had chosen Auschwitz because of its favorable situation close to the railway, and because the camp would soon be provided with a powerful crematory capable of cremating 1,400 bodies per day (an episode that Höss wrongly places in the summer of 1941, which Eichmann also did after having read Höss's writings). The action would begin July 1, and everything would have to be ready to execute it by this date." (p. 41, my emphases)

In reality, it is Pressac who *wrongly* places in 1942 an event which, according to the chronological and logical developments of the events referred to by Höss, could only have taken place in 1941. Let me summarize the chronology. In the memoirs which Höss wrote while in a Polish prison, he wrote:<sup>63</sup>

"In the summer of 1941 – at the moment I am not able to cite the exact date – I was suddenly summoned to Berlin to the Reichsführer [Himmler], by his aide. Contrary to his usual habits he revealed to me in absence of his aide the following: The Führer has ordered the final solution of the Jewish question, and we SS must execute this order. I chose Auschwitz, both for its optimal communications position and because the adjacent land can be easily isolated and camouflaged. You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann, of the RSHA, whom I will send to you shortly. Soon thereafter, Eichmann came to me at Auschwitz, where he revealed to me the plan of action for the various countries. Hence, we went on to discuss the means of effecting the extermination plan. The means could only be gas."

#### Höss continued:

"Eichmann promised that he would inform himself on the existence of an easily produced gas which would not require any particular installations, and that he would later inform me on the matter. We went to inspect the area to establish the best location, and ascertained that it was the farm [the future Bunker 1] situated at the northwest corner of the future third sector

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Kommandant in Auschwitz, op. cit. (note 51), pp. 157-159.

of buildings, Birkenau. [64] Eichmann then returned to Berlin, to report to him [Himmler] the content of our conversation. At the end of November in Eichmann's office in Berlin a conference was held on the entire Jewish Section, at which I was invited to participate. [...] We were not told when the action would begin, nor had Eichmann been able to find the appropriate gas. In the autumn of 1941, by means of a secret order given to the prisoner of war camps, the Gestapo separated all the politruks, the commissars and some political officials and sent them to the closest concentration camp, to have them liquidated. At Auschwitz small transports of these men were continuously arriving; they were then shot in the gravel pit by the buildings of the [tobacco] monopoly, or in the courtyard of Block II [Block 11]. On the occasion of one of my service trips, my substitute, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, on his own initiative, used gas to exterminate these prisoners of war; he filled the cells located in the basement to overflowing with Russians and, protecting himself with a gas mask, had Cyklon *B* [Zyklon B] *infused*, *which provoked the immediate death of the victims*. On Eichmann's next visit, I reported to him on the use of Zyklon B, and we decided that it would be the gas used for the imminent mass slaughter. The killing of the Russian prisoners of war with Cyklon B, which I referred to above, continued, but no longer in Block II, because after the gassing, the entire building would have to be aired out for at least two days. As a result, the mortuary room of the crematory near the hospital was used, after the doors were rendered gas proof, and gas emission holes were opened in the ceiling. I wouldn't know at what period exactly the extermination of the Jews began; probably already in September 1941, but perhaps only in January 1942."

It is thus clear that the presumed summons of Höss to Berlin *must* have come *before* the first alleged homicidal gassing in the Bunker of Block 11 (and before the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I at Auschwitz); but since Pressac places this event "between the fifth and the end of December 1941" (p. 34), it is just as clear that the summons dates back to the summer of 1941, not to 1942.

Himmler's second motive for choosing Auschwitz as an extermination center (besides its favorable location) – the planned extraordinary cremation capacity – does not find any verification in the "memoirs" and in the sworn testimonies of Rudolf Höss, but is the simple fruit of the fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac. This is equally true for both the alleged precise date

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> The future section BIII at Birkenau.

of the presumed summons (at the beginning of June) and for the date of the beginning of extermination (July 1). Both are Pressac's invention.

One may ask why Pressac would begin his book with these manipulations. The answer is simple: Not having found any evidence in Moscow of criminal aims in the plans of the crematories of Birkenau, and being forced to admit that these crematories were initially planned "without homicidal gas chambers" (p. 53), he had to postpone the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews by one year, since otherwise the planning of four crematories without gas chambers in the very place destined to be the principal center of such an extermination would have appeared too unlikely. Yet still, Pressac contradicts himself, because he places the beginning of the homicidal activities in Bunker 1 at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, before Höss allegedly knew or received the alleged extermination order from Himmler according to Pressac (beginning of June 1942).

It is opportune to remember that the beginning of the activity at Bunker 1 was placed in January 1942 in the first edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz*,<sup>65</sup> although it was moved to March in the second edition.<sup>66</sup> Pressac finally moves it to the end of May. In all three cases this was done without any proof of any kind. In addition, since the second edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz* places the beginning of the murderous activity in Bunker 2 at June 30, 1942,<sup>67</sup> it is evident that Höss theoretically must have been summoned to Berlin at the beginning of June, and it matters little that Höss never specifies it: Jean-Claude Pressac decrees it authoritatively.

Finally, the declaration of Rudolf Höss himself on the presumed summons to Berlin by Himmler in June 1941 upsets Pressac's reasoning from the very beginning.

#### 5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing

Granting this, let us now follow this reasoning in its successive illogical and anachronistic development.

As indicated, Pressac places the first homicidal gassing in Auschwitz between December 5, 1941, and the end of that month (p. 34). Regarding this, Pressac writes:

D. Czech, Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau, in: Hefte von Auschwitz, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 3, 1960, p. 49

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> D. Czech, op. cit. (note 43), p. 186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 239.

"According to Höss (who was not present), death would have been immediate. Others speak of the gassing having lasted two days, with the introduction of a second toxic quantity, because the first did not kill everyone. Hydrocyanic acid, vaporizing at 27°C, used in an as <u>yet unheated</u> basement in full Silesian winter and a <u>misreading of the lethal dose</u> could explain the abnormal duration of this gassing." (p. 34, my emphases)

According to the Auschwitz Kalendarium and based upon various eyewitnesses, this presumed event was supposed to have occurred between September 3 and 5, 1941.<sup>68</sup> Polish historian S. Klodziński sent a questionnaire on the alleged first gassing to 250 former prisoners of Auschwitz who were registered before September 1941. With the help of their responses, Klodziński alters the date of this gassing to a time frame between September 5 and 9, 1941.<sup>69</sup> Pressac, who in 1989 still followed the Auschwitz Kalendarium literally, 70 now moves the date by at least three months. On what basis? On the basis of my study Auschwitz: The First Gassing, 71 in which I demonstrated that this event has no historic foundation, because it is not only unsupported by any document, but even contradicted by available documents, and finally, because all the testimonies on this subject contradict each other in all essential points. Instead of accepting the inevitable conclusion, Pressac accepts merely one of my observations as correct, 72 but then he decrees that this supposed event did not only occur, but also that "at the present time" its official date is that which he indicates (p. 34).

Here Pressac gives one of many examples of his captious method. The story of the introduction of a second batch of Zyklon B, which killed those still alive, comes from the testimony of Michał Kula (deposition of June 11, 1945),<sup>73</sup> who, however, places the first homicidal gassing with absolute certainty in August 1941:<sup>74</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 117-119.

<sup>69</sup> S. Klodziński, "Pierwsza zagazowanie więzniów i jenców w obozie oświęcimskim," Przegląd Lekarski, I, 1972.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992. Revised and expanded 2nd Engl. edition see note 3.

<sup>72</sup> Ibid., Engl. version, p. 106: "Furthermore, because, according to judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was of people sentenced to death by Mildner's special commission that arrived at Auschwitz 'in November of 1941' and finished its work 'a month later,' this first gassing could not, in any case, have taken place before December."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 42.

"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed."

Michał Kula is the witness from whom Pressac takes the story of the four wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B into the supposed gas chambers of Crematories II and III (p. 74).<sup>75</sup>

Pressac's explanation for the "abnormal" duration of the supposed gassing is the cold temperature and executioners' alleged ignorance of the lethal dose. These claims have already been discredited in my book both on the basis of testimonies from witnesses (witness Glowacki: "there was a tremendous heat"; witness Kielar: "the air was muggy and hot") and by practical experiences during disinfestation of the military barracks with Zyklon B during the years 1940 to 1941. During these experiments local temperatures were at times between -4°C and -8°C, during which the major part of the gas had evaporated after just one or two hours. Finally, in the work mentioned I have also shown that the lethal dose of hydrocyanic acid for human beings was perfectly known since the 1930s, on the basis of the book *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten* (Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931), the classic by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik. This is in direct contradiction to the statements of Jean-Claude Pressac (see above).<sup>77</sup>

Pressac's thesis includes another contradiction, because this supposed event, predating by at least five months the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews (according to Pressac) evidently has no connection with this any more than do the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I of Auschwitz, starting in January 1942. All the same, Pressac affirms that at the end of April 1942 it was decided due to difficulties to "transfer the activity to Birkenau" (p. 35). In other words, it was decided to put Bunker 1 into operation, although it was linked to the extermination of the Jews.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Pressac even presents his own drawing of such columns, J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 487.

C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 3), p. 84. The reference is to the article by G. Peters and W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> G. Peters, W. Rasch, *ibid.*, pp. 28f. and 36f.

Here Pressac destroys the logically sound, though historically false argument, which he put forth in his 1989 book:<sup>78</sup>

"Because the lethal dose for humans was not known, the SS had made a botched trial gassing in the basement of Bunker 11 of the Stammlager on 3, 4, and 5 September 1941, the victims being 850 Soviet POWs and other prisoners.

It was subsequently seen to be more convenient to gas people as required in the very place where all corpses inevitably had to go eventually: the morgue of Krematorium I.

But trials to perfect the technique could not be carried out in this crematory attached to the camp, hence the idea of establishing Bunker 1 in an isolated location on the edge of Birkenau wood."

Regarding the "final solution," Pressac inflicts the final blow to the traditional interpretation of the Wannsee conference declaring in this connection:

"January 20, 1942, the so-called Wannsee conference was held in Berlin. If an operation to 'expel' the Jews towards the East was indeed anticipated with the evocation of a 'natural' elimination by work, no one spoke then of industrial liquidation. In the days and weeks that followed, the Bauleitung of Auschwitz received neither appeal, nor telegram, nor letter calling for an installation adapted to this end." (p. 35, my emphasis)

The story of this supposed "final solution," begun with a *verbal* order from Himmler, could only have been concluded with another *verbal* order:

"The end of November [1944], on the verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped." (p. 93)

Needless to say, there is no proof of the existence of this "verbal order."<sup>79</sup>

### 6. Crematories II and III

## 6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac affirms that a capacity of 1,440 corpses per day was planned for the new crematory destined for the Main Camp, which later became the prototype for Crematories II and III at Birkenau (p. 28). As we have seen, that is what – according to Pressac – induced Himmler to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit., (note 12), p. 184.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> The *Kalendarium* places this alleged order under November 2, 1944, op. cit. (note 43), p. 921.

choose Auschwitz for carrying out the extermination of the Jews, in addition to the good railway connection (p. 41). He nevertheless specifies that:

"Although Crematory II has served as a catalyst for the choice of Auschwitz in the liquidation of the Jews, it is not linked directly to this extermination, but is considered as an occasional supplementary means; Crematory III is planned only as an extension of II, to deal with an effective 200,000 prisoners, and is only 'criminalized' for the needs of the SS bureaucracy." (pp. 54f.)

Crematory III had a "sanitary orientation" (p. 50), equal to Crematory II, of which it was naturally the extension; the structures of Crematory II and III were not planned with the intention of homicidal gassing (p. 63), and none of the four crematories at Birkenau initially anticipated homicidal gas chambers (p. 53). Crematories IV and V instead "belonged to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 50); they were "destined to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 52), "connected directly to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 54).

So according to Pressac, Crematories II and III initially had a normal hygienic-sanitary purpose, while Crematories IV and V (which were not equipped with homicidal gas chambers) had a criminal function because they were supposed to have cremated corpses form alleged homicidal gassings in the Bunkers 1 and 2.

This results in the nonsensical conclusion that the technicians of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office assigned thirty muffles with a presumed capacity of 2,880 corpses per day to the normal health measures of the camp (i.e., for the incineration of victims of epidemics), but only sixteen muffles with a claimed capacity of 1,536 corpses per day to mass extermination. In other words, they expected more corpses from natural mortality than from mass extermination!

Another Pressac conclusion, even more revealing is that Auschwitz was chosen by Himmler to commence extermination of Jews because of the design of the new crematory, which Pressac presumes could cremate 1,440 corpses per day. However, instead of making this crematory and its twin Crematory III the fulcrum of the extermination, the technicians of the Central Construction Office turned to two other crematories of distinctly lower capacity!

Regarding the genesis of the other three Crematories (III, IV and V), Pressac writes:

"The 19th [August] is to be considered the date when the decision to build three other crematories at Birkenau was ratified, of which two were linked directly to the criminal process of annihilation of the Jews." (p. 49)

But August 19 is also the date on which a terrible typhus epidemic raged at Auschwitz-Birkenau that decimated the prisoners of the camp. Pressac himself admits that:

"the pressure of the typhus epidemic, with its 250 to 300 deaths daily among the prisoners as well as among the civilians and the SS men, plus the incessant arrivals of Jewish convoys, pushed Bischoff, on Höss's orders, to expedite the crematory program and to double it." (p. 50)<sup>80</sup>

Actually, the decision to construct four crematories at Birkenau resulted exclusively from the terror which the typhus epidemic spread among the SS in light of the proposed expansion of the camp's population by about ten times.

## 6.2. The Term "Special"81

Pressac shows that the installations and the precautions of the SS aimed at halting the typhus epidemic bore the designation "special" (*Sonder-*) in the SS terminology. Doctor Wirths:

"foresaw a return of the typhus if some 'special measures' (Sondermass-nahmen) to <u>improve the sanitary situation</u> were not taken urgently." (p. 82, my emphasis)

#### Pressac explains correctly that:

"the terms 'special measures/Sondermassnahmen' and 'special measures of construction/Sonderbaumassnahmen' designate the dispositions relating to the sanitary issues or to the buildings if involved (for example, water supply, <u>hygienic measures applied to the prisoners</u>, etc.)" (p. 107, note 256, my emphasis)

With the construction of the disinfection and disinfestation installation of the *Zentralsauna*:

"the SS wanted to 'definitively' counter any resurgence of the typhus at Birkenau." (p. 69)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> The mortality mentioned by Pressac is based on the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*).

See C. Mattogno, "Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato. Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001; Engl.: Special Treatment in Auschwitz, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

The Zentralsauna was in fact part of the Sonderbaumassnahmen (p. 107, note 256) and, as with the crematories, was involved in the Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung (implementation of the special treatment) (p. 61).

If, therefore, the construction of the new crematory had a purely sanitary purpose (by Pressac's admission), and if its construction was to be accelerated "due to the situation created by the 'special actions," as is stated in a document of the end of July 1942 (p. 47) – written at a time when the typhus epidemic reaped a rich harvest – it is clear that these "special actions" (*Sonderaktionen*) were linked to the fight against the epidemic and had no criminal connotation.

And if the same document mentions "4 barracks for the special treatment *of prisoners* at Birkenau" (p. 46, my emphasis), it is equally clear that even this "special treatment," reserved for *registered* prisoners of the camp, referred simply to the "sanitary measures applied to the prisoners," to use the words of Jean-Claude Pressac.

And if finally on August 26, 1942, during a massive typhus epidemic, Zyklon B was picked up at Dessau "for special treatment," it is still clear that it served disinfestation purposes (p. 47).

It should be pointed out that an Auschwitz construction plan from Oct. 28, 1942, shows a disinfestations building with a floor area of 1,000 m² destined "for special treatment," that is, for the hygienic-sanitary treatment of inmates. This building included a heating facility, showering facilities, and a disinfestations facility and was estimated to cost 73,680 Reichsmark. A second smaller disinfestations facility (262.84 m²) was planned for the guards. 82

Contradicting himself once more, Pressac claims that the term "special treatment" was an agreed-upon term that designated "the liquidation by gas of the unfit Jews at Birkenau." (p. 46) He further specifies that:

"the killing itself was called 'special treatment' or 'transfer of Jewish population,' whereas the entire operation, including selection, transport of the unfit, and homicidal gassing, was termed 'special action,' a term not specifically criminal, since it could apply to a non-criminal operation as well." (p. 46)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung, 28. Oktober 1942. Photocopy in: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfaffer, "Der Bau des Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," Zeitgeschichte, no. 5/6, May-June 1993, p. 207.

Pressac himself mentions a case in which the term "special action" had no criminal meaning at all. After a labor strike (in an extermination camp!) of the civilian workers on December 17 and 18, 1942, the Gestapo made a "special action" consisting of the interrogation of these workers in order to find out what had produced the refusal to work (p. 63).

In brief: neither "special measure," "special construction measure," "special treatment," nor "special action" had a criminal significance, and Jean-Claude Pressac does not produce a single document to support the contrary. Therefore, his claims are completely unfounded.

#### 6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries

What Pressac writes about the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is truly grotesque. He claims that the SS Economic Administrative Main Office (Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, WVHA) knew nothing about the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942. This epidemic required enormous quantities of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation. Pressac maintains that the camp administration, which did not want the WVHA to know about the epidemic, could not request Zyklon B without revealing to its superiors in Berlin the true, horrific conditions prevailing in the camp. This is how the camp administration extricated itself, according to Pressac:

"A ruse was devised. The blame for the bewildering quantities of gas used was placed on the Jews. The shipment authorization given on August 26 was for 'special treatment.' Although the authorities of the SS-WVHA of Berlin knew the end result of the 'treatment,' they were unaware of the specifics, that is, the quantities of toxin used. Since 2% to 3% was enough, this allowed to make the WVHA think that the majority of the Zyklon B delivered was needed for homicidal gassings in Bunker 1 and 2. In this manner, 97% to 98% of the gas could be used for delousing." (p. 47)

The goal of this reasoning is quite clear. The purpose for ordering Zyklon B are allegedly twofold: On the one hand the "special treatment" (procurement of August 26) and the "resettlement of Jews" (October 2), terms that Pressac interprets in the criminal sense. On the other hand, the disinfestation ("gas for disinfesting of the camp" July 29). 83 There would therefore exist two types of procurements, bureaucratically defined: one for gassing Jews, the other for disinfestation of the camp. But in this case, the

<sup>83</sup> NO-2362, NO-2363; D. Czech, op. cit. (note 43), p. 259.

quantity of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes would be enormous, because the request of October 2 alone refers to 5 tons gross. This contradicts the thesis advanced by Pressac in his 1989 book that only 2-3% of the Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz was used for the purpose of homicide. To overcome this contradiction, Pressac has found nothing better than to assert that the request for Zyklon B, supposedly for the purpose of homicide ("special treatment," "resettlement of Jews") was in reality only a camouflage for requests with a sanitary purpose! Just how far the WVHA was unaware of the epidemic of typhus that raged at Auschwitz can be deduced from the fact that Doctor Wirths, who on September 6, 1942, had been

"appointed chief garrison physician of the Auschwitz camp in order to stem the epidemic of typhus." (p. 116)

He had been appointed by the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps,<sup>85</sup> that is, by Office Group D of the WVHA!

Realizing the fatuity of his reasoning, Pressac seeks to render the picture he has drawn more credible by falsifying the purpose of Pohl's visit of September 23, 1942, to Auschwitz:

"The Chief of the SS-WVHA, General of the SS Army Corps Pohl, appeared unexpectedly in the morning of September 23 at Auschwitz <u>in order to find out what was going on and where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing</u>. Pohl went first to the Bauleitung, had the general layout of the camp explained and the buildings that had been erected, those under construction (including the four crematories of Birkenau), and those planned described to him. <u>His question on Zyklon B was answered that with this product Jews and lice were destroyed at the same time</u>." (p. 59, my emphasis)

Pressac's source for the above is the diary of Johann Paul Kremer<sup>86</sup> (Pressac's notes 182f on p. 105). In reality, Kremer's diary entry reads as follows:

"In the morning, Obergruppenführer Pohl arrived with his entourage at the residence of the Waffen SS. In front of the door a sentinel. For the first time I am presented arms. The evening at 20 hours; dinner at the SS Officers Club in the company of Obergruppenführer Pohl: a real feast. We were

<sup>84</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 188.

<sup>85</sup> Auschwitz vu par les SS, Oświęcim State Museum, 1974, p. 337. The WVHA was informed monthly of the number of prisoner deaths in all the concentration camps, including Auschwitz (PS-1469).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Auschwitz vu par les SS, ibid., pp. 233f.

served fried pike made to order, real coffee, an excellent beer, and some sandwiches."

That is all. The rest is the product of Pressac's imagination. On p. 117 Pressac contradicts himself twice by writing that Pohl had gone to Auschwitz:

"above all concerned with constructing a large water purification station at Broschkowitz (north of the town of Auschwitz) to reduce the risk of typhus." (p. 117, my emphasis)

Therefore the WVHA knew very well about the typhus epidemic, and Pohl did not inspect Auschwitz to ask "where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing."<sup>87</sup>

#### 6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac's fundamental thesis is that Crematories II and III, planned and constructed as simple sanitary installations, were subsequently turned into instruments of crime:

"Towards the end of October 1942, the obvious idea prevailed to transfer the 'gassing' activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 into a room of the crematory, equipped with artificial ventilation, as had been practiced in 1941 in the morgue of Crematory I." (p. 60)

That is an arbitrary statement by Pressac, not supported by any document. He adds an equally unfounded assertion, that

"in November 1942, the SS of the Bauleitung was determined to equip the crematories with homicidal gas chambers." (p. 66)

According to Pressac, initially the intentions of the SS were to

"use the 'Morgue 1' of Crematory II for the gassings as soon as it was operational, or, if shipment of the required material was delayed, to fall back on the 'Leichenhalle' [morgue] of Crematory I after having installed the final ventilation system already delivered. This ventilation system was capable of extracting 8,300 m³ of air per hour from all the rooms of the building, and about 3,000 m³ per hour from its 'Leichenhalle.'" (p. 61)

This appears clearly irrational even from Pressac's perspective. After all, the Central Construction Office could have continued to use Bunkers 1 and 2 as it had done until then for mass extermination of the Jews while they

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> I have been falsely accused of having misrepresented Pressac's thoughts on that issue; I refer the reader in this regard to my study *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005.

were waiting for the requested materials to arrive for the homicidal transformation of Morgue 1 of Crematory II. According to Pressac, the gassings in Crematory I had already been transferred to Birkenau at the end of April 1942 because

"gassings required the total isolation of the crematory zone, which disturbed the activity of the camp, [...] while [the crematorium was] in operation, gassings could not be performed." (p. 35)

... and the crematorium was operating quite often!

The idea that the SS were thinking to move the supposed homicidal gassings back to Crematory I, occurred to Pressac probably because a note dated November 27, 1942, gives the order to install the ventilation system in the morgue of Crematory I (p. 60). But at the same time Pressac writes with reference to the installation of a temporary ventilation system in Crematory I, which was performed by the Boos firm between February 23 and March 1, 1941 (p. 18), that

"homicidal gassings with a toxic agent could be carried out there because its morgue was mechanically ventilated." (p. 23)

Therefore, if the temporary ventilation system already allowed homicidal gassings, why install a permanent system? If instead the permanent system was indispensable for homicidal gassings, why wasn't it installed immediately instead of being left in a storage room? It had been shipped by Topf on April 16, 1942.

Then, Pressac claims, the idea to use Crematory I for mass gassings was discarded by the Construction Office. They instead focused their efforts on the criminal transformation of Crematory II and III:

"Transferring the homicidal gassings to Crematories II and III seemed easy on paper, but was much less so because the building, planned by Prüfer and improved by Werkmann, had not been envisioned for this purpose. The ground floor with its furnace room and service rooms, did not need to be modified. But the basement had to be amended so that the 'special actions' could be carried out there." (pp. 63f., my emphasis)

There is no doubt that starting at the end of 1942, the basement of Crematory II underwent various changes if compared with the initial layout. There is also no doubt that the furnace room had not undergone any modification in number or capacity with respect to the initial plan. How to explain this inconsistency? If Crematory II had been planned as a simple sanitary installation, adequate for the natural death toll of the camp, its transformation into an instrument of mass extermination would have required a

corresponding increase in the capacity of the furnaces: in other words, the installation of additional furnaces. But that did not happen. Therefore, all that can be done to support the extermination thesis in this regard is to excessively inflate the real capacity of the furnaces and, contradictingly, to infer that the furnaces could handle even a mass extermination without difficulty although they had been designed for mere hygienic purposes. To overcome the contradiction, Pressac simply declared that Crematory II could *really* cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours (a figure which would make experts wonder).

The reality is quite different. The installation in Crematory II and III of a 210 m<sup>2</sup> gas chamber (the area of Morgue 1), in which it would have been possible to gas 1,800 victims without difficulty (the eyewitnesses speak even of 3,000), would have required 75 muffles for the cremation of all these corpses in one day – instead of the existing 15. And that does not take into account the additional capacity required for the inmates deceased due to "natural" causes. The time required to cremate the bodies of the victims in just 15 muffles would have taken five days, presenting a serious obstacle to an extermination process. The mere fact, therefore, that the furnace room was *not* altered, demonstrates that the changes made in the basement were not of a criminal nature.

The changes made in the basements of Crematories II and III are once more visible from plan no. 2003 of December 19, 1942, which Pressac considers a "bavure architecturale" (architectural glitch), in which the slide for the corpses no longer appears:

"The north stairway becomes the only possible access to the morgues, which implies that the dead will have to descend the stairs walking." (pp. 64f.)

Actually, Plan 2003 was nothing more than a proposal to transfer the basement access to the street side<sup>89</sup> and not a plan to eliminate the slide. Therefore, the absence of the slide is basically a simplification of a part of the drawing, which is technically irrelevant. The elimination of the slide would have been technically irrational, since the natural mortality at the

<sup>88</sup> With the term "bavure" Pressac means:

<sup>&</sup>quot;Any indication noted in any document whatsoever (writing, plan, photo) relating to an abnormal use of the crematories that could only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings." (p. 60)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> "Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Strassenseite," J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 302.

camp continued to be excessive, because in that case the lift would have to be used to transport the corpses to the basement morgues. In fact, the slide was constructed according to the original plan both in Crematory III and in Crematory III. This had nothing to do with Pressac's claim that "Plan 2003 arrived too late at construction sites 30 (Crematory II) and 30a (Crematory III)" (p. 65). This could not be valid for Crematory III anyway, which was in a less advanced construction stage at that time. The real reason was actually that no plan ever existed to abolish the slides, because they were necessary to easily transport corpses to the morgues in the basement.

The initial plan of the SS (November 1942) was, according to Pressac, to install in Crematories II and III two homicidal gas chambers operating alternately:

"The SS had also envisioned that both morgues be used as gas chambers, at that time wrongly believing that the large capacity expected for the five three-muffle furnaces would permit an alternating operation. In this configuration, an exterior undressing room was indispensable, opening directly to the access stairway that connected the two rooms through the central vestibule. Moreover, it was further essential to improve the ventilation of Morgue 2 by adding an air intake fan. At the time it had only an duct that drew out air from the room. After the furnaces had been tested and their capacity could be estimated more accurately, this solution was rejected because it ended up producing a heap of corpses in the basement, which the furnaces on the ground floor would have taken too long to incinerate." (p. 66, my emphasis)

Here Pressac gets entangled in yet another series of insurmountable contradictions. On one hand, his hypothesis is untenable that the plan of installing two homicidal gas chambers in each crematory depended on an overestimated furnace capacity, because the two triple-muffle furnaces of the Buchenwald crematory that were of the same model as the furnaces in Crematories II and III of Birkenau went into operation on August 23 and on October 3, 1942, respectively (p. 39). In November, therefore, the furnace's real capacity was perfectly known, having already been in operation for a total of four months. Furthermore, the plan of the double homicidal gas chamber could not have been abandoned in November 1942 in consequence of the real capacity resulting from the testing of the Auschwitz furnaces, because the *first* test of the furnaces in Crematory II took place, according to Pressac, on March 4, 1943 (p. 72).

What is certain, however, is that Jean-Claude Pressac admits the irrationality of a plan which envisioned a capacity of corpses "produced" in the crematories' basement which would have been enormously greater than that of the furnaces on the ground floor (which he already inflated without any technical basis). In order to somehow balance out this disparity between killing and cremation capacity, he reduces the gas chambers' capacity by dividing them in two:

"The search for a better arrangement continued even after the start of operation. Thus, at the end of 1943, so as to 'standardize' the operation of Crematories II and III, the administration of the camp had their gas chambers divided in two, devoting no more than 100 m² for gassing, to kill and incinerate 500 to 700 unfit arrivals (including many children) in twenty-four hours." (p. 67, my emphasis)

The source of this information is the deposition of H. Tauber, which, however, speaks only of Crematory II. Therefore, Pressac's attribution of this supposed modification to Crematory III is unwarranted as well. In his book of 1989, Pressac comments regarding H. Tauber's story concerning the division of the gas chamber and of the successive gassings as follows:<sup>90</sup>

"One of the very few contestable points in the deposition."

Needless to say that there is no proof of this supposed division, neither documentary nor architectural.

To summarize: Since the maximum real capacity of Crematories II and III of 360 corpses per day (considering the presence of the corpses of children), Pressac admits *a fortiori* the nonsensical nature of a supposed extermination plan by the Central Construction Office.

The design eventually implemented by the SS was, according to Pressac, the transformation of Morgue 1 into a homicidal gas chamber, and of Morgue 2 into an undressing room. That would mean that Crematories II and III no longer had any morgues at all! So, one may ask, where did the SS expect to deposit the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes, which had to be cremated? The question is even more legitimate, because for each of the planned Crematories II and III originally three(!) mortuary rooms were planned, exclusively for sanitary purposes, with a total floor area of 671 m<sup>2</sup>.91

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 484.

Jbid., p. 286. See in this regard also C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294, espe-

#### 6.5. Ventilation System

In support of his thesis, Pressac quotes a series of "glitches," which we shall deal with subsequently. Nevertheless, the "definitive" proof is connected to the ventilation system of the crematories.

The initial ventilation project of the new crematory included:

- -An intake ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* (the future Morgue 1) with a capacity of 4,800 m<sup>3</sup>/h;
- -An outlet ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* with a capacity of 4,800  $\text{m}^3/\text{h}$ ;
- -An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the *L-Keller* (the future Morgue 2) with a capacity of  $10,000 \text{ m}^3/\text{h}$ ;
- -An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the furnace room with a capacity of 10,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h;
- -An outlet ventilator no. 375 with a capacity of 3,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h for the autopsy room (p. 30).

Since Pressac indicates even the volume of the respective rooms (p. 30), it is possible to calculate the number of air exchanges estimated within one hour:

- $-(4,800 \div 483) = 9.94$  exchanges for the B-Keller;
- $-(10,000 \div 966) = 10.35$  exchanges for the L-Keller;
- $-(10,000 \div 1,031) = 9.70$  exchanges for the furnace room;
- $-(3,000 \div 300) = 10$  exchanges for the autopsy room.

Subsequently, the capacity of the fans was allegedly increased as follows (p. 38):

- -intake fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h (=16.56 air exchanges per hour);
- -outlet fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h (= 16.56 air exchanges per hour);
- -outlet fan for *L-Keller* 13,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h (=13.46 air exchanges per hour);
- -outlet fan for furnace room: 12,000 m³/h (= 11.64 air exchanges per hour);
- -outlet fan for autopsy room: 4,000 m³/h (= 13.33 air exchanges per hour);

The capacity of the ventilators mentioned by Pressac is not backed up by any document. He obviously calculated them on the basis of the power of the motors. These are shown in the D59366 Topf plan of March 10, 1942

cially part II, "The Use of the Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in 1943-1944," pp. 279-283.

(Pressac's Documents 13-15) which, by its own date, refers to a period, in which the crematory was being planned exclusively for hygienic purposes.

Pressac states that the morgues 1 of Crematories II and III were actually equipped with ventilators with a capacity of 8,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h of air (p. 74 and 118), and he even mentions the invoice of the ventilation system for Crematory III: invoice No. 729 of March 27, 1943 (p. 105, note 184).

He suggests that the increase of ventilator capacity from 4,800 to 8,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h was meant to compensate for the arrangement of the ventilation system planned and built for a normal mortuary room. In fact he states, in relation to the "gas testers," which we will deal with later:

"The SS wanted to verify if the power of the ventilation of Morgue 1 would compensate for its original disposition, that is, air intake at the top and outlet at the bottom [of the morgue], which was designed for a mortuary, but which would have to be inverted for gas chamber, requiring air intake at the bottom and the outlet at the top." (pp. 71f.)

And because by this time Morgue 2, having become a changing room, no longer required a ventilation system – Pressac claims – the ventilation systems were installed in Crematories II and III but the ventilators' motors were not. (pp. 79f.)

The study of the ventilation systems of Crematories II and III actually provides definite proof that Morgue 1 was *NOT* transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. First of all, the Topf invoice No. 729 dated March 27, 1943, 92 cited by Pressac mentions that a ventilator with a capacity of 4,800 m<sup>3</sup>/h was required for the *B-Raum*, the supposed homicidal gas chamber, and that a ventilator with a capacity of 10,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h was needed for the *L-Raum*, the supposed changing room. The same capacities are indicated by the invoice No. 171 of February 22, 1943, for Crematory II. 93

In his preceding 1989 work, Pressac publishes a table which summarizes "Dimensions and volumes of the Krematorium II and III Leichenkeller" on the basis of the plans of the crematories:

Morgue 1 measured 30 m in length, 7 in width, and 2.41 in height; it therefore had an area of 210 m<sup>2</sup> and a volume of 506 m<sup>3</sup>.

Morgue 2 was 49.49 m long, 7.93 m wide, and 2.30 m high, so its area was  $392.5 \text{ m}^2$ , its volume  $902.7 \text{ m}^{3.91}$ 

Consequently, for the supposed homicidal gas chamber, the SS had foreseen (4,800÷506=) 9.48 air exchanges per hour, while the supposed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f. (see appendix, Document No. 2).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 231f. (see appendix, Document No. 3).

changing room (10,000÷902.7=) 11 air exchanges per hour: Thus the gas chamber was less ventilated than the changing room! But that's not all. In Engineer W. Heepke's classic work on the planning of crematories, one reads that for morgues/mortuaries it was necessary to provide a minimum of five air changes per hour, and in case of intense utilization, up to ten exchanges. It is therefore evident that the ventilation system of Morgue 1 was planned and built for a morgue. As a means of comparison, the Zyklon B disinfestation gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, the plans of which Pressac publishes in documents 16 and 17, were designed with 72 air exchanges per hour. 95

Additionally, we notice that seventeen air exchanges per hour were planned for the first ventilation system by the Topf firm for Crematory I of Auschwitz (p. 18). This was almost twice that of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III! These plans were for the autopsy room and morgue, without any homicidal purposes, with a purely hygienic goal.

Concerning the ventilation of Morgue 2, it is true that the motor destined for this area does not figure in Plan 2197 of March 19, 1943, but that does not mean that it was decided not to install it at all. The work done in the crematories demonstrate the contrary.

In Crematory II, the ventilation system of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Morgue 1 was installed between February 22 and April 14, 1943; the ventilation system of Morgue 2, the alleged changing room, was installed between March 15 and 28; the ventilation system of Morgue 2 of Crematory III was installed between April 12 and 22, as Pressac informs us in his 1989 book.<sup>96</sup> If the absence of ventilator motors had been based on the SS decision to convert Morgue 1 into a homicidal gas chamber and Morgue 2 into an undressing room, it is difficult to understand why they

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> W. Heepke, op. cit. (note 33), p. 104 (see appendix, Document No. 4).

This follows, among other things, from the article by G. Peters, E. Wüstinger mentioned by Pressac on pages 41 and 103, from which he also draws Documents 16-17. The title indicated by J.-C. Pressac: "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern," (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Heft 10/11, 1940; note 134 on p. 103) is wrong; the exact title is: "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1940, pp. 191-196; see appendix, Documents No. 5 and 6). On page 195 one reads:

<sup>&</sup>quot;Ventilator with motor. For this a capacity of 12 m³ per minute with a static pressure of 80 mm of water column is sufficient to produce a very rapid development of the gas as well as a sufficiently rapid ventilation (72 air exchanges per hour) of the contents of the gassed chamber."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 370.

later had the ventilation systems installed in the Morgues 2 of both crematories anyway, *after* they had allegedly decided that Morgue 2 did not need a ventilation system anymore! It is therefore evident that the SS had the ventilation system of Morgue 2 installed because they intended to use it. That the motors were not installed immediately was solely coincidental.

What has been presented here is already more than sufficient to give the lethal blow to Jean-Claude Pressac's thesis about the criminal character of the "glitches" listed by him. They all have a completely different background if put into their proper context.

## 6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches" 97

Pressac correctly states that the struggle against typhus at Auschwitz was aided by the disinfestation systems (p. 84). Since the appearance of the first cases of typhus, the SS had begun to think of expanding the existing systems and to also use new technologies. This was the topic of a meeting on June 30, 1942 (p. 83). The compelling necessity of new disinfestation systems is confirmed by the design of the *Zentralsauna* (November 24, 1942), which, because of its importance in the fight against the typhus epidemic, was part of the "special construction measures." Its construction was part of the category "implementation of special treatment." There is circumstantial evidence indicating that in the meantime, at the end of 1942, the SS had decided to install several temporary disinfestation gas chambers in the Crematories II and IV, which were in a more advanced phase of construction. That would explain in a historical and logical manner all the "glitches" mentioned by Pressac, which we shall address shortly.

The term "special basement" (Sonderkeller) applied to Morgue 1 (p. 60) matches other similar terms beginning with "special," which are all linked to the fight against typhus.

For a more thorough study of this topic see C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria...," op. cit. (note 91), pp. 271-278, 286-289.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> That is not unusual. Disinfestation installations were planned in the crematories at Majdanek (a), Dachau (b), and Stutthof (c).

a) Plan of October 23, 1941 (Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1)

b) Plans of the "Baracke X" (crematorium) of March 1942 (NO-3884, NO-3885, NO-3887)

c) Plan of the crematorium of May 29, 1945 (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 561)

- The term "gassing basement" (*Vergasungskeller*) designates a disinfestation basement. In the explanatory report on the construction of the POW camp Birkenau dated October 30, 1941, the two Zyklon B disinfestation buildings subsequently built, BW5a and 5b, are equipped with a "gassing room" (*Vergasungsraum*). <sup>100</sup>
- The plan to preheat Morgue 1 (p. 73) makes sense for a disinfestation gas chamber, because it would permit shorter gassing times (the duration of a gassing using 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per cubic meter required 45 minutes at a temperature of 25°C to 35°C, but three hours at a temperature of 0 to 5°C). In contrast to that, the temperature in a homicidal gas chamber packed with human beings would be raised quickly by the victims' body heat. A preheating would therefore not be necessary for a homicidal gas chamber. In the property of th
- The presence of a gas-proof door (p. 80) is perfectly normal in a disinfestation gas chamber.
- Regarding the presence of 14 shower heads in Morgue 1: According to Pressac, this is a "glitch" because these showers were false (p. 80) and were used therefore to deceive victims of alleged homicidal gas chambers. That these showers were *false* is a simple arbitrary statement by Pressac. There are, in fact, documents proving that the SS did build in a *real* shower for inmates. 103
- The mention of "a wooden fans" (*Holzgebläse*) destined for Morgue 1 (p. 70) is for Pressac yet another "technical glitch" because:

"it proved that the air extracted was no longer that of a morgue, permeated by miasmas, but air mixed with a corrosive substance, which could be vented only by a non-corroding fan made entirely of wood (preferably cypress). The gaseous toxin used in the homicidal gas

F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943, p. 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> APMO, nr. neg. 1034/7, p. 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> The body of a normal adult, standing, produces 1.72 kcal per minute (a). 1,800 bodies produce therefore 3,096 kcal per minute. The heat of vaporization of hydrocyanic acid is 6.67 kcal/mol; since its molecular weight is 27.03, the vaporization heat of 6 kg of hydrocyanic acid is  $(6,000 \times 6.67)/27.03 = 1,480$  kcal, less than half of the heat produced by 1,800 bodies in one minute.

a) F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> See C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria...," op. cit. (note 91), Part I, esp. pp. 276-278.

chambers was concentrated hydrocyanic acid ( $\underline{20 \text{ g/m}^3}$ ), and acids are corrosive." (pp. 70f., my emphasis)

yet the above-mentioned wooden fan was later replaced with a metal one, as is clear from the file memo of March 25, 1943, <sup>104</sup> which reads:

"Instead of the wooden fan for the exhaust system of morgue I, a wrought-iron-type fan was adopted into the final design."

Pressac must therefore explain why, given that hydrocyanic acid (as he says) is corrosive, the engineers of the Central Construction Office replaced a wooden fan with a metal one, and why the *Degesch* engineers proposed a metallic apparatus for the disinfestation gas chamber with their circulation system, like those that appear on Documents 16 and 17 of Pressac's book. Why would they have done this – so that they could have been "corroded" by hydrocyanic acid?

In these standard gas chambers (also referred to as "normal gas chambers"), which had a volume of 10 m³, one can of Zyklon B of 200 g (HCN contents) was used in order to produce a gas concentration of 20 g/m³. Pressac states, as always without any proof, that this was the concentration of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. But previously he claimed that the concentration of gas used in homicidal gas chambers of Birkenau was 12 g/m³. We shall later learn Pressac's reason for this increase.

"Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung" – wire mesh push-in device – does not mean "introduction devices made of wire netting," as Pressac translates it (*dispositifs d'introduction en treillis de fil de fer*, p. 79).
The German verb "einschieben" means to insert, to slide into, to push in, for example, to insert or push a drawer into a cabinet.

The alleged device for the *introduction* of Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers would have been called "*Einwurfvorrichtung*" (throw in device). Pressac himself speaks in fact of *déversement*, "pouring out," of the Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers (p. 89). The wooden blinds (*Holzblenden*, p. 79) cannot be what Pressac maintains either, *i.e.* wooden covers or lids of the alleged introduction devices for the Zyklon B. These devices would have been called "*Holzdeckel*," precisely *lids*, not blinds.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

J.-C. Pressac, "Les Carences et Incoherences du 'Rapport Leuchter," Jour J, 1988, p. III.

Pressac states that the above-mentioned devices were found in "Morgue 1" (p. 79), that is, the alleged homicidal gas chamber. But in reality, in the inventory of Crematory II,<sup>106</sup> these devices are attributed to Morgue 2, the alleged undressing room. Did the SS want to gas the victims in the "undressing room"? But that's not all: These devices do not figure at all in the inventory of Crematory III.<sup>107</sup> Then how did the SS think they could introduce the Zyklon B into the gas chamber? By affably asking the victims to carry in the cans of Zyklon B and open them after the gas-proof door closed behind them?

Therefore, these devices could have been anything but what Jean-Claude Pressac claims.

The designation "undressing basement" (p. 74) attributed to Morgue 2 is perfectly normal, if we assume that a temporary disinfestation gas chamber was installed in Morgue 1.<sup>108</sup>

#### 6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber"

This is another "glitch," here committed by the civilian employee Jährling. It shows once again, as if there were any more need for it, with what kind of distorted logic Pressac has fabricated his "criminal traces." The paragraph merits citation in its entirety. But first, it is necessary to give a brief historical introduction.

Nineteen Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with circulation systems were planned for the new reception building of the Main Camp, where newly arriving prisoners would be registered, bathed and their belongings disinfested. But these circulation systems were never installed.

At the end of 1943, it was instead decided to transform eight of these rooms into microwave disinfestation chambers, in line with a new process developed by the Siemens company. Work began in February 1944 (p. 88). At the same time, it was decided to put the eleven remaining rooms into operation by installing DEGESCH ciculation system. The Boos company, which was meant to do this work, raised objections. The Testa company (Tesch & Stabenow), distributor of Zyklon B, had also taken an interest in the affair, as had chief garrison physician Dr. Wirths, who reminded the camp authorities that, according to an ordinance in effect, Zyklon B had to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory II, March 31, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory III, June 24, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> See C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria...," part II, op. cit. (note 91).

be replaced by another gas: Areginal, <sup>109</sup> the use of which required an adaptation of the Zyklon B gas chambers (pp. 88f.).

"On this occasion, the civil employee Jährling committed an extraordinary blunder in a letter destined for the Testa company. He designated the delousing gas chambers as 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and put in quotation marks, as if there existed 'normal' gas chambers and others which were 'abnormal.' The appellation was taken up by the Testa company, which first stated that the conversion to Arginal was only obligatory in the new installations, and insisted that the personnel who handled the normal gas chambers with the hydrocyanic acid should be particularly well trained: implying that their operation was distinctly more complex than the simple pouring of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers." (p. 89, my emphasis)

If Pressac had familiarized himself even a little with the disinfestation gas chambers using hydrocyanic acid, he would have known that a "normal gas chamber" was a gas chamber according to the German norms established in those years, that is, a standard DEGESCH room with a circulation system. A disinfestation room not conforming to the norm was a simple auxiliary gas chamber (*behelfsmässige Blausäurekammer*).<sup>110</sup>

Therefore, Jährling simply wanted to underline that the planned transformation of the operating system referred to gas chambers planned as hydrocyanic gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, that is, as normal gas chambers, and not to chambers without such a system, that is, abnormal gas chambers, like that in building BW 5b in Birkenau.

# 6.8. "10 Gas Testers:" The Definite Proof?<sup>111</sup>

The request for "10 gas testers" (10 Gasprüfer; p. 71. See appendix, Documents No. 7 and 8), supposing that it really deals with "indicator devices

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> The gas in question called Areginal (methylformiat) was used together with Cartox for the disinfestation of silos against *calandra granaria* (grain weevil), a fearful grain parasite (H.W. Frickhinger, *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942; G. Peters, op. cit. (note 12), pp. 37f. and 55-57).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> F. Puntigam et al. (note 101). This work describes with great accuracy two types of gas chambers: the standard ones with the *Kreislauf* system and the *Behelfsmässige Blausäurekammern* (pp. 62-68).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> For a more in-depth study of the topic dealt with in this chapter see C. Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz. Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-149; Mattogno, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," ibidem, pp. 150-155.

for prussic acid residue" (*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*; p. 72), is perfectly normal for a disinfestation gas chamber.

Instead, Pressac writes, as enthusiastically as naively:

"This document constitutes the <u>definitive proof</u> for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II." (p. 72, my emphasis)

This document can be at best an *indication*, not a *definitive proof*, of the existence of a gas chamber. But that this gas chamber was homicidal is a simple arbitrary affirmation by Jean-Claude Pressac.

On this subject Pressac adds a very important explanation:

"Some experiments with the preliminary introduction of Zyklon-B were made. The measurement of the residual hydrocyanic gas would have been done by a <u>chemical method</u> and <u>not with the ten gas testers</u> requested too late to be delivered on time." (p. 73, my emphasis)

Although this document jibes perfectly with my thesis, it raises some serious problems, which neither Pressac nor any other historian ever addressed. To break them down:

- a) In German technical terminology, the term "*Gasprüfer*" refers to simple analyzers of combustion gases. 112
- b) To prove the existence of residual hydrocyanic acid gas, only a chemical method existed, yet no detectors based on physical properties.<sup>113</sup>
- c) The apparatus that was used for this test was called "Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon" (gas residue detection device for Zyklon). 114
- d) This apparatus was required equipment at all of the disinfestation installations, including those at Auschwitz.
- e) Since these devices were available in the disinfestation installations at the camp, it would not have made sense to request them from a company that did neither produce them nor knew how to get them. They could have been obtained from the above-mentioned disinfestations installations or ordered directly from the companies which made or distributed them (the same ones that distributed the Zyklon B).
- f) Since the camp administrations did not request gas masks with the special filter "J" (for hydrocyanic acid) together with the gas testers, it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), "Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931, vol. 1, p. 1013, No. 3, with specific and exclusive reference to the "Rauchgasanalyse" (analysis of combustion gases) (p. 1011) (see appendix, Document No. 9 & 12).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> F. Puntigam et al. (note 101), p. 21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Letter of the Tesch & Stabenow company of July 29, 1942, to the *Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung* (see appendix, Documents No. 10 and 11).

clear that it was possible to procure them at the camp, where it could also procure the *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*.

My conclusion: the ten gas testers were simple analyzers of the combustion gases. They were meant to be installed either in the ten flues of the Crematories II and III or in the chimney ducts of all crematories in Birkenau (II to V).

And this is all Pressac has to offer as homicidal "evidence" for the Crematories II and III.

## 7. Bunkers 1 and 2

Before examining Jean-Claude Pressac's statements on Bunkers 1 and 2, it is important to emphasize that the term "Bunker" like those of "red house" and "white house" cannot be found either in any German document or in any reports of the clandestine Polish resistance movement. It has been created by post-war "eye" witnesses. 115

Pressac states that Bunker 1, destined for mass extermination, went into operation at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, as we have seen, even before Rudolf Höss – according to Pressac – received from Himmler the alleged order for extermination of the Jews.

There exists no document on the existence of Bunker 1 (and 2) as homicidal installations. What Pressac says on the subject, as if it were certified historical truth, is in reality the simple result of extrapolation of testimonies, which contradict each other on all essential points. 116

According to Pressac, Bunker 2 began its activity at the beginning of June 1942 (p. 41). Pressac describes the genesis of the installation as follows:

"Not far from Bunker 1 arose a second little whitewashed farmhouse with an area of  $105 \text{ m}^2$ . It was simple to transform it into a gas chamber. The operation had already been implemented at Bunker 1, and it could have

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Actually, two documents exist which mention a "Bunker I," but the context is innocuous. For this topic see in general C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 5);

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> On page 59, Pressac writes regarding prisoners working at cremating corpses buried in common graves:

<sup>&</sup>quot;They had become, involuntarily, the only witnesses, apart from SS men, of the outward signs of the massacre of the Jews, for among the prisoners that had participated in this 'cleansing,' none were left alive." (my emphasis)

How, then, is the fact explained that the *eye witnesses* of the alleged extermination activity of the Bunkers were still left alive?

held half a thousand people. But Höss wanted to improve the ventilation. He consulted Bischoff, who showed him an article by G. Peters, the director of the Degesch Company (the enterprise producing the Zyklon B), which described a delousing installation using Zyklon B with eight little gas chambers of 10 m<sup>3</sup> arranged side by side." (pp. 41f.)

The article, as Pressac himself informs us, had been requested by the Boos Company:

"in order to use it as a guide for equipping the future prisoner reception building of the main camp with a battery of nineteen similar delousing gas cells." (p. 42)

Therefore the article concerned the nineteen Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with the circulation system planned for the new reception building. The date of the request is July 1, 1942 (p. 103, note 135), that is, one month after the presumed beginning of the alleged activity of Bunker 2. This article included the previously mentioned schematic plan for a DE-GESCH circulation gas chamber, as published by Pressac as Document 16f. That this article was shown by Bischoff to Höss for the purpose of furnishing Bunker 2 with a ventilation system is not attested to by any document. Quite to the contrary: it is the pure fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac, who states, moreover, that no mechanical ventilation system was installed in Bunker 2 at all.

# Finally:

"four little gas chambers of about 50 m³ were constructed in the white farmhouse [Bunker 2]. These were arranged <u>parallel to each other</u>, without mechanical ventilation, but oriented in the most likely direction of the wind (North-South at Birkenau)." (p. 42, my emphasis)

The aim of Pressac's pretensions is obvious. One of the criticisms made of his 1989 book regarding the alleged homicidal chambers is that the Germans' alleged homicidal gas chambers were supposed to have been technologically unsophisticated, even though the Germans were at the forefront of technology in Zyklon B disinfestation chambers, thanks to their invention of the DEGESCH circulation system. Pressac must therefore establish in some manner a connection between the two types of systems, which he does in a crafty manner, asserting on the one hand that the transformation of Bunker 2 into a homicidal gas chamber had been done:

"by emulating the <u>delousing facilities installed by the Degesch of Frankfurt/Main (cells placed in parallel)</u>," (p. 115, my emphasis)

and furthermore that the first homicidal gassing in Crematory II had been done with the introduction of 6 kg of Zyklon B, which

"represents a concentration of about 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per m<sup>3</sup>, identical to that <u>prescribed by the directors of Degesch for their delousing cells."</u> (p. 119, my emphasis)

Thus, the engineers of the Central Construction Office would have drawn the least significant element from the article of G. Peters (and E. Wüstinger): the arrangement of the gas chambers in parallel. But that's not all: The foundation walls of the presumed Bunker 2 have survived, but they show a non-parallel(!) subdivision into seven rooms! Nothing is known about the height of these rooms. The volume assumed by Pressac (four chambers of 50 m<sup>3</sup> each) is therefore simply the fruit of his imagination.

Even though it would have been possible to install only one gas chamber of 105 m<sup>2</sup> in total in this building (which would have to be expected; after all, this building was supposed to be used for *mass* exterminations), they supposedly installed four chambers with (105 m<sup>2</sup>÷4=) 26.25 m<sup>2</sup> each, which would have hindered the extermination process considerably.

Concerning the concentration of hydrocyanic acid: since the volume of Morgue 1 (506 m³) would have been reduced to about 406 m³, after the removal of about 100 m³ occupied by the 1,492 bodies of the victims and the reinforced concrete pillars, the maximum concentration obtainable with 6 kg of Zyklon B¹¹¹ would have been (6,000÷406=) about 14.8 g/m³, not 20. But who cares: Pressac states authoritatively that the concentration of hydrocyanic acid in the alleged homicidal gas chamber was 20 g/m³. Period. By so doing, the second fictitious connection between the DEGESCH disinfestation gas chambers and the alleged homicidal gas chambers is created from thin air.

In the beginning, the SS had not planned undressing rooms for Bunkers 1 and 2; the victims allegedly undressed "in the open air," but then:

"Bischoff demanded in his second report the construction, close to the two Bunkers, of four wooden huts as undressing rooms for the unfit. The cost of each hut was 15,000 RM. The request was formulated thus: 'four pieces

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> This figure in reference to the first alleged homicidal gassing in Crematory II is pure invention by Jean-Claude Pressac. There exists no document, and no witness affirms, that on such an occasion 6 kg of Zyklon B were used. Pressac draws this figure probably from Höss, who speaks in general of 5-7 cans of Zyklon B, of 1 kg each (NI-034, NI-036).

<u>huts for the special treatment of the prisoners at Birkenau.</u>" (pp. 45f., Pressac's emphasis)

The report in question was written at the end of July 1942, during a full scale typhus epidemic. As I have explained, the "special treatment *of the prisoners*" did not have a criminal significance, but was a health measure included in the sanitary provisions taken by the SS to stop the epidemic. Needless to say that the connection between these four huts and the Bunkers 1 and 2 is, as usual, based only on Pressac's fantasy and has no documentary basis whatsoever.<sup>118</sup>

The "bathing facilities for special actions" (*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*) mentioned in the file memo of August 21, 1942 (p. 52) had the same function; each had to be equipped with two three-muffle furnaces of the simplified models, evidently to cremate infected corpses of prisoners who died of typhus.<sup>119</sup>

Pressac believes he has found another "glitch" in a plan of the area of interest at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This plan allegedly

"indicates that the zone where Bunkers 1 and 2 and their burying pits were situated was classified a 'prohibited area.'" (legend of Document 21 and p. 52)

But this document bears the date of June 2, 1943, at which time the two bunkers had ceased their alleged activity two and a half months earlier, and the so-called "cremation pits" (which Pressac transforms for the occasion into "burying pits") had allegedly been covered over and the earth leveled. What, therefore, did the SS want to hide in this zone?

Actually, the "prohibited area" refers to the entire white area within the oblique hatching, and therefore *includes* the entire zone of the camp of Birkenau. The "*prohibited* area" is clearly related to various camp closures decreed by Höss due to typhus: July 10, 1942 (p. 115), July 23 (p. 116), February 8, 1943 (p. 118). In June 1943, typhus still raged in the Gypsy camp at Birkenau, and in Sector BI cases of typhus were reported until the end of July 1943 (pp. 120f.).

In May-June 1944, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz,

"Bunker 2 was reactivated on this occasion for small groups, whose bodies were burned in an incineration pit of  $30 \text{ m}^2$ ." (pp. 90f.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> On the question of these four huts for special treatment see C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 81), pp. 26f., 35-38.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> On this *ibid.*, Part II, §12, "Bathing Facilities for Special Actions," pp. 66-71.

This is decidedly irrational. According to this, the SS is supposed to have equipped an extermination installation providing "half a thousand" corpses at a time with a cremation area sufficient at most for 50 corpses. That is only a tenth of the actual needs. Furthermore, it is necessary to add that the "eyewitness" Miklos Nyiszli speaks of two "cremation pits" measuring 50m × 6m (600 m² altogether) and consuming 5,000 to 6,000 corpses per day. <sup>120</sup> In his preceding book, Pressac considers this witness credible. His only fault: He multiplied all numbers by four! Yet in this specific case, Pressac claims a cremation pit area 20 times less than that declared by Nyiszli, and a cremation capacity – deduced from the area – that would have been 100 to 120 times lower!

On page 147, a second cremation pit suddenly appears, "much smaller" than the first. Pressac introduces *this* to increase the capacity of Bunker 2 slightly, so as to make the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews appear technically somewhat more plausible. This does not change anything we have demonstrated above.

## 8. Crematories IV and V

Pressac states that the Crematories IV and V were created due to the homicidal activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 (p. 50) and were thus assigned to cremate their "output" (p. 52).

This logistic arrangement was, to say the least, an unhappy one, given that the road distance of the crematories from the claimed location of Bunker 1 was about 800 meters, and from the ruins of the supposed Bunker 2 about 900 meters. Therefore, the corpses would have to have been transported to the crematories by truck. If one considers that according to Pressac a more rational extermination procedure had already been worked out in Crematory I, which was subsequently implemented in all four of the other crematories of Birkenau – placing the homicidal gas chamber right in the crematory – the planning of two "criminal" crematories not only with-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> M. Nyiszli, Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté, Julliard, Paris 1961, pp. 96-98 (Engl.: Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 479. Actually M. Nyiszli is a false witness. See in this connection our study "Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

out gas chambers, but even 800 to 900 meters away from the alleged homicidal gas chambers, is decidedly nonsensical.

Describing the genesis of these crematories, Pressac writes:

"As for Crematory IV (and V), its first drawing of August 1942 showed only the incinerator portion. In mid-October, the Konrad Segnitz company, assigned to do its roofing, depicted the crematory's final dimensions, which showed the furnace room as an extension of a huge morgue, 48 by 12 meters (576 m²), indicating its function 'at the end of the sequence.' The undressing and the gassing of the victims was always situated in Bunker 2, but the corpses thus produced were deposited in the mortuary of Crematory IV to be incinerated. Then the SS tried to place a gas chamber (heated with a stove) at the center of the building, which would have given it the following logical arrangement: Undressing room – gas chamber – airlock – furnace room with 8 chambers." (p. 67, my emphasis)

The drawing of the Segnitz company is Plan 1361, dated October 14, 1942. The claim that the SS "then" tried to install a homicidal gas chamber at the center of the building, heated by a stove, is false because the presence of a stove at the center of the building appears already in Plan 1678 from August 14, 1942, and Pressac comments on this as follows: 123

"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of Drawing 1678 is a formal indication that it was used for gassing."

Thereupon, Pressac expounds the subsequent development of the plans for Crematories IV and V:

"But an undressing room was missing. The erection of a hut outside compensated for this absence and created the following sequence: undressing room – gas chamber – mortuary – airlock – furnace room with 8 muffles. Having incineration capacities half of those of Crematories II and III, Crematories IV and V were to have more modest gas chambers as well. The SS combined their need for gas chambers of lower capacity (100 m²) for 'treating' small groups of victims with the proposal for an alternative operation and thus established, on January 11, 1943, the final plan of Crematory IV (and V)." (p. 67)

The simplified plan laid out by Pressac includes this sequence: an undressing room, which serves two homicidal gas chambers (nos. 1 and 2), each for 500 "unfit," a corridor, a morgue, an airlock, and the furnace room (p. 67). He adds that:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 392.

"this conception necessitated the construction of an outdoor undressing room, which was not indispensable during nice weather, when the victims undressing outside (summer 1944), but it was necessary during winter. To avoid constructing it, the SS assigned to the Central Hall a double function as undressing room and mortuary, alternately." (p. 68)

In summary, the criminal structure of Crematories IV and V, "established by the technicians and engineers of the Construction Office," revealed itself as "aberrant" (p. 68), because after having furnished Bunkers 1 and 2 with two undressing shacks each (according to Pressac), "the technicians and the engineers of the Construction Office" now inexplicably avoided building a single shack near Crematories IV and V! For what reason? Impenetrable mystery!

Pressac states that Crematories IV and V were each equipped with two gas chambers of 100 m<sup>2</sup> each, in total 200 m<sup>2</sup>, which could hold altogether 1,000 people, with a density of five people per square meter. But in his book Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, he wrote: 124

"The floor area of the block of three gas chambers was 240 m<sup>2</sup> (4,800  $m^{3[125]}$ ). 2,400 people could therefore be squeezed in at a density of ten per square meter." (my emphasis)

In his second book, the third gas chamber, initially discarded, suddenly reappears on page 147. For what reason, we shall see later. In the abovementioned 1989 book, Pressac admitted that the extermination system of Crematories IV and V was even more "aberrant," even with his forcibly inflated furnace capacities: 124

"It would take four [or] five days to cremate 2,400 bodies."

Considering the maximum real capacity of the furnaces, the cremation of 2,400 corpses would have required over twelve days. Inversely, to cremate 2,400 corpses in the course of one day would have necessitated 100 muffles instead of the existing eight.

The gassing technique imagined by Pressac is this:

"The first gassing was catastrophic. An SS man, mask on face, had to climb on a little ladder to access a 'window,' open it with one hand, and with the other, pour the Zyklon B. This feat was like a balancing act, and had to be repeated six times." (p. 76, my emphasis)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 384.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Printing error for 480 m<sup>3</sup>.

Pressac forgets to add that the SS juggler would also have had to plead affably with the victims not to push him backwards, or grab him, or pull him in, while holding himself with one hand on the ladder. He would have had to extend his other hand inside the window (perched at 1.70 meters above the pavement) to pour a can of Zyklon B into the gas chamber!

Pressac's narration continues:

"When the air-tight doors were opened to evacuate the gas, it was perceived that the natural ventilation was ineffective and it was <u>urgently necessary to open a door</u> in the north corridor to induce an air current." (p. 76, my emphasis)

The story of ventilation in Crematories IV and V is one of those tales which illustrate the silliness of Pressac's argumentation. In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* Pressac pretends to see this door "urgently" opened in the *north* wall of Crematory IV in a photograph, alas, shows only the *south* side of Crematories IV and V. Since these two crematories were constructed mirror-symmetrically, Pressac thinks that a door he claims to have discovered in the south side of Crematory V proves that there must be a similar door in the north wall of Crematory IV. But Crematory V is in the background partially obscured by trees. The south wall of Crematory V is so indistinct that one can make out a door in connection to the corridor not based on information in the photo, but only by using a great deal of imagination. A close examination of the original photograph 127 shows that Pressac has mistaken for a door the shade produced by trunks of trees delimited at the bottom by lighter ground.

Prüfer, arriving at Birkenau the 18th or 19th of May,

"stated with feigned sadness that the warranty for the furnace of Crematory IV had expired, and that it was no longer possible to repair a furnace built with second class materials. He judged that the gas chambers were nevertheless still usable, on the condition that they be mechanically ventilated. He pocketed an order for two ventilation systems for Crematories IV and V, amounting to 2,510 RM, and departed on the 20th." (pp. 79f.)

The source indicated by Pressac in note 247 (p. 107) is a "letter and estimate from Topf of June 9, 1943." But in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* he affirms, regarding this same source:<sup>128</sup>

<sup>127</sup> APMO, nr. neg. 20995/465.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 416f.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 386.

"The author would point out that NOTHING in this letter indicates that the air extraction systems proposed for Crematories IV and V were for the gas chambers, and that they could on the face of it, only be for the furnace rooms." (capital letters by Pressac.)

Given that the ventilation systems were so urgent and essential for the smooth operation of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, one would have expected them to be installed immediately. But this is what happened instead:

"Concerning these latter ones, Topf, who had found an adequate electric motor only with difficulty, nevertheless shipped by snail-freight one of the two ventilation systems on December 21. It was put into storage at the construction depot on January 1, 1944, and left there until May 1944." (p. 88)

## Regarding this, Pressac adds:

"The ventilation system, which had been in storage since January, was installed in May in Crematory V, whose furnace was judged capable of functioning correctly. For the two gas chambers and the corridor, representing a volume of 480 m³, Schultze had anticipated a ventilation of the same capacity, almost equal to that of the morgues of Crematories II and III: A ventilator, no. 450 with a 3.5 CV motor, extracting 8,000 m³ per hour." (pp. 89f.)

For Pressac, Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III) measured 483 m³ (p. 30) and had in his opinion a ventilation capacity of 8,000 m³ per hour (p. 38), corresponding to 16.56 air changes per hour. Therefore Pressac reasons that Schultze had planned a ventilator for the *three* alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematory V, which measured 480 m³, with a capacity of 8,000 m³/h of air as well, corresponding to 16.66 air exchanges per hour. Therefore, the two systems had the "same power."

I already pointed out that the volume of Morgue 1 was 506 m<sup>3</sup>,<sup>129</sup> and not 483 m<sup>3</sup>, and that the ventilators of its system had a capacity of 4,800 m<sup>3</sup>/h, not 8,000, which corresponds to 9.41 air exchanges per hour, and not 16.56. And regarding the rooms in Crematory V, plan 2036 of January 11, 1943,<sup>130</sup> indicates the following dimensions of the three rooms supposedly transformed into homicidal gas chambers:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Theoretical volume including the concrete pillars and beam (appr. 9 m<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*:..., op. cit. (note 12), p. 399.

$$(12.35 \text{ m} \times 7.72 \text{ m} = 95.3 \text{ m}^2) \times 2.20 \text{ m} = 209.6 \text{ m}^3$$
  
 $(11.69 \text{ m} \times 8.40 \text{ m} = 98.2 \text{ m}^2) \times 2.20 \text{ m} = 216.0 \text{ m}^3$   
 $(11.69 \text{ m} \times 3.50 \text{ m} = 40.9 \text{ m}^2) \times 2.20 \text{ m} = 90.0 \text{ m}^3$   
Totals: 234.4 m<sup>2</sup> 515.6 m<sup>3</sup>

Here Pressac found himself faced with another difficulty: Since the combined volume of the *two* alleged gas chambers (which he mentions on pages 67f.) is 425.6 m³, a fan with a capacity of 8,000 m³/h of air would correspond to 18.8 air exchanges per hour. In other words, engineering specialists from the Topf company are supposed to have equipped ground-level rooms, provided with doors and windows (and which therefore would have been more easily ventilated), with a ventilating system proportionally more powerful than those of basement rooms, which were more difficult to ventilate! Then Pressac introduces the third gas chamber, and decreases the total volume from 515.6 to 480 m³, so that he can deceptively obtain two ventilation systems "of the same power."

On page 90, Pressac presents a plan which shows the

"ventilation of the gas chambers of Crematory V, designed by Karl Schultze in June 1943, and installed in May 1944."

The source is not indicated, because it does not exist. This plan is in fact the simple fruit of Pressac's imagination. Furthermore it is a mistaken fruit, because the letter from the Topf company of June 9, 1943, mentions:<sup>131</sup>

"the construction of walled ventilation ducts" while Pressac's plan shows bare pipes.

# 9. Conclusion

With this, we have reached the end of our critique of Jean-Claude Pressac's last masterpiece.

On February 21, 1979, 34 French historians published a declaration in France's largest daily newspaper *Le Monde*, which closed with the following axiom:<sup>132</sup>

"We must not ask ourselves how technically such a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it took place. Such is the obligatory point of departure for all historic investigation on this subject."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> APMO, BW 30/27, p. 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979, p. 23.

Jean-Claude Pressac, however, did not comply with this dogma. He wanted to study the cremation furnaces and the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau *technically*, although he lacked the required technical competence to undertake such a study. Nevertheless, Pressac had to accept the revisionists' methodic principle, according to which technical arguments must prevail, if they conflict with witness testimonies. He has applied that principle by reducing the number of the alleged victims of homicidal gassing, due precisely to its incompatibility with the capacity of the cremation furnaces, which Pressac exorbitantly inflated. In this manner, he has opened an irreparable leak in traditional historiography, because technology reveals the material impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

If Pressac wanted to be coherent in his technical stance, all that would have remained for him was to accept this conclusion. In not accepting it, he could only go backwards, declaring that one must not ask how such alleged mass extermination was technically possible – in acceptance of the 1979 appeal of the French historians.

In any case, one thing is certain: Jean-Claude Pressac's Auschwitz books represent *the end of a legend*.

# 10. Appendix

## 10.1. Preface to the Documents

The technical documents included in this appendix refer to two important aspects of the presumed "machinery of mass murder" treated in this study: that of the ventilation of the basement morgues of Crematories II and III, and that of the gas testers.

According to Pressac, Morgue 1 is the presumed homicidal gas chamber. Documents 2 and 3 refute the affirmations of Jean-Claude Pressac, according to which the capacity of the ventilators of the ventilating system mounted in Morgue 1 of Crematories II and III of Birkenau was 8,000 m<sup>3</sup> of air per hour. The actual capacity was 4,800 m<sup>3</sup> of air per hour, corresponding to 9.48 exchanges of air per hour.

These documents show, moreover, that the capacity of the exhaust ventilator of Morgue 2 (the presumed undressing room) was 10,000 m<sup>3</sup> of air per hour, corresponding to 11 exchanges of air per hour. The consequence is that, paradoxically, according to the Pressac thesis, the Central Construction Office engineers of Auschwitz and the Topf engineers provided a lower number of air exchanges for the homicidal gas chamber than for the dressing room!

The number of air exchanges planned for these locations is in reality that which Engineer Wilhelm Heepke, one of the most specialized German engineers in the field of crematories, prescribed for morgues planned for intense use (Document 4). Therefore, the morgues were projected and constructed as – morgues.

The warm-air circulation disinfestation chambers constructed by DE-GESCH (DEGESCH Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure) had in effect a ventilator with a capacity of 12 m<sup>3</sup> of air per minute, corresponding to 72 exchanges of air per hour (Documents 5 and 6).

With this falls also the affirmation of Pressac according to which Morgue 1 was supposed to have been transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. The fact that Crematories II and III, which were projected and constructed as plain hygienic-sanitary installations, entered into function with the same number of furnaces and with the same capacity of the ventilators of Morgue 1 as projected from the very beginning, demonstrates that they were not transformed into a "machinery of mass murder."

On February 26, 1943, the *Zentralbauleitung* of Auschwitz requested Topf to send ten gas testers (*Gasprüfer*, Document 7). The Topf company supposedly responded with a letter dated March 2, 1943, which speaks of "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*" (Indicator devices for prussic acid residues, Document 8). Jean-Claude Pressac attributes to this document the value of a definite proof of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II.

The gas testers were devices for the analysis of combustion gases, based on physical methods (Document 9). The test kit for Zyklon B residual gas, however, was called "Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon" (gas residue indicator device for Zyklon, Document 11). It was based on chemical methods and was distributed by the same company which supplied the Zyklon B. Gasrestnachweisgerät came in a small wooden box containing:

- 1) a bottle with Solution 1 (2.86 g of copper acetate per liter)
- 2) a bottle with Solution 2 (475 ml at room temperature of a saturated solution of benzidine acetate in 525 ml of water)
- 3) a mixing utensil with two markers for measuring equivalent amounts of the solution
- 4) a cardboard roll with strips of blotting paper
- 5) color test pattern (strips of test paper in a test tube)
- 6) six empty thick-walled test tubes with cork stoppers.

The test for residual gas (*Gasrestprobe*) was accomplished by mixing in the mixing utensil the required proportions of Solutions 1 and 2. In the solution thus obtained, one immersed the lower parts of six strips of blotting paper, each one of which was then introduced into a test tube which was quickly secured with a cork stopper. The person performing the test, wearing a gas mask, entered the testing area with the test tubes which were opened at various locations exposing the strips of blotting paper which were moistened with the test solution. The paper strips reacted in the presence of hydrocyanic acid gas, taking on a blue coloration which becomes more intense with a higher concentration of the gas.<sup>133</sup>

Document 11 is a photograph of a *Gasrestnachweisgerät*, which was found by the Soviets at Auschwitz after the occupation of the camp.

Document 12 shows two gauges (*Anzeigegeräte*) of gas testers (*Gasprüfer*) used for analyzing combustion gasses for CO<sub>2</sub> or CO/H<sub>2</sub>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> For a detailed description of this device and its operation see A. Sieverts, A. Hermsdorf, "Der Nachweis gasförmiger Blausäure in Luft," *Zeitschrift für Angewandte Chemie*, 34 (1921), pp. 4f.

# 10.2. Documents

Pre	face11	_
Section	n I: Modern Cremation19	)
1.	The Cremation	
2.	Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces33	,
3.	Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces43	
4.	Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s58	
5.	Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the	
	1930s73	,
6.	The Duration of the Cremation Process	
7.	Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace	
8.	Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germa-	
	ny	)
9.	Cremation Statistics	
	Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes	
	Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces	
	n II: J.A. Topf & Söhne157	
1.	Historical Notes on Topf & Söhne159	1
2.		
	The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use	
3.	The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s	
4.	Topf Waste Incinerators 196	
5.	Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps	,
6.	The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at	
7	Auschwitz-Birkenau	
7.	Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Ausch-	
0	witz-Birkenau	
8.	The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at	
0	Auschwitz-Birkenau	
9.	The Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces in the Crematoria at	_
	Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau346	)
11.	The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori,	
	Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier	)
12.	The Topf Furnaces and Legislation on Cremations in Greater Ger-	
	many at the Outset of World War II401	
Appen	dices411	-
1.	Tables	
2.	Glossary	)
3.	Symbols	
4.	Abbreviations of Archive Names	
5.	Bibliography439	)
6.	Indices	
Part 2	: Documents (separate book)	
	Documents	)
I.	Civilian Cremation Furnaces	
II.	TOPF, Civilian Activities	

III.	TOPF, Correspondence with the SS	262					
Part 3: Photographs (separate book)							
List of I	Photographs	9					
I.	Photographs 1-35: Gusen	25					
II.	Photographs 36-50: Dachau	43					
III.	Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen	51					
IV.	Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp	69					
V.	Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald	82					
VI.	Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau	137					
VII.	Photographs 236-332: Kori Cremation Furnaces	149					
VIII	. Photographs 335-344: Kori Furnaces in Other Camps	205					
IX.	Photographs 345-362: Terezín	212					
X.	Photographs 363-365: Urns	226					
XI.	Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools	228					
XII.	Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments	230					
XIII	Color Documents from Part 2	233					

**Document 1:** Table of contents of the three-volume study The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz by Carlo Mattogno, in collaboration with Dr. Ing. Franco Deana, Genoa (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

, oder Diens	sisielle (mit Ua	व्यक्तिते। स्वय	mem.		Abs	chrif	t!	-	Unterbalog Nr	
	-		J 14	بالمكند	Bauvorha	on:			*	
	PF & SÕ								Titā	
chinenfabri	ik u. Feuerung	rtechnisches	Baugeschift	. (	Genehmig	ungsverfü	gung v	om:		
·ili	uui	' ــــ	I. Gu	ec 1	Rostenivo	) anschiag	vom:.			
					Auftrag N	′• <b>:</b>	vo	om mc	mit	RM
					Vertrag N	r.:	vo	om	mit	RM
vill des Emp	iāngersi				7					
die					i ·	•			•••••••	
-	Baulei	tung đ	10-		Bavausga	e Proudes	ite:		Nr	
fen-S	S und	Polize	ii		Freihandig	e Vergeb	ung			
	- / 0				beschränkt	a Ausschre	gnudie		Z JUL. r	4,
chwit	z / 0s	t-Coer	scnies	<u>; •</u>	offentliche	Ausschrei	bung		*** * * * *	
					-					
					]			On Er	furt, 27	.5.43
/Teil-/So		20		inser Hausruf		rags-Nr. u. i	Zeichen		•	
nniing	Nr72		•	132	42 D				sextr. 7/	9
re Reimsbeir	riebs-Nr.	ihre t	oesiellende Di	ienststeile .	8	edarisgrupp	ie lhre	Bestellung Nr. (	(Tag)	
						· ·	<u></u>			
swaren-Nr							Zait	der Leistung, Ye	strandiag .	
1,40,0					•	•				i
		<del></del>		<u></u>					:	
ndangaban									:	
ndangaben Nr. des			Gegenstand	;		Men	ge :	Preis Je činheit	Betrag	Raum f. Yermerke
ndangaban Nr. des KassAn.	[i.dam	72.10			+1:i:4+::na	<del>                                     </del>	ge .		Betrag	
ndangaben  Nr. des  KostAn.	Lieferu	ng vo:	n Be- 1	und En	tlüftung lnen in	<b>s</b>	ge .		Betrag	
Nr. des KossAn.	anlagen Inseren	wie :	n Be- i sie im enansch	und Enternation	lnen in .4.11.42	<b>s-</b>	ge .		Betrag	
Nr. des Kost. An.	anlagen inseren beschri	wie : Kost eben :	n Be- w sie im enansch worden	und Ent einzel hlag V	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar	<b>s-</b>	ge		Betrag	
Nr. des KostAn.	anlagen Inseren Deschri A die E	wie : Kost eben : Intlüf	n Be- 1 sie im enansch worden tungsa	und Enternation einzel hlag versind to sind to name and to name an	lnen in .4.11.42	<b>s-</b>	ge .		Betrag	
Nr. des KosiAn.	enlagen inseren deschri A die E B- Raum	wie : Kost eben : Intlüf:	n Be- usie im enanschworden tungsartehend	und Enternation einzel hlag versind to nlage to aus:	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den	3-	ge .		Setrag	
Nr. des KasıAn.	anlagen inserem deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä	wie : Kost eben : htlüf , bes	n Be- is in enanschworden tungsautenend	und Enternation einzel hlag versind to nlage to	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün	<b>3-</b>	g• ·		Betrag	
Nr. des KastAn.	anlagen inseren deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä 4800 cb samtpre	wie in Koste	n Be- is sie im enansche worden tungsartenend r Förde tgeger mit Do	und Enternation in the state of	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor	dl.	ge .		Betrag	
Nr. des KossAn.	anlagen inseren deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä 4800 cb samtpre	wie in Kost eben with in the second is se zum m Luft ssung Volt	n Be- sie im enansch worden tungsau tenend r Förde t geger mit Dr	und Enternation einzelblag value sind to australia erung value eru	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas-	d1.	ge .		Betrag	
Nr. des KasıAn.	anlagen inseren deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä 1800 cb Samtpre Tür 380	wie in Kostoneben wie kontluffin, besting wie zum Luffinsung Voltenutzi	n Be- in sie im enansch worden tungsant tenend r Förde mit Dr. 50 Pe	und Enternation in the sind to sind to sind to sus:  erung to a 40 mm rehstroger. Spr. 2 PS.	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- , Motor-	<b>3</b> -	g• .		Betrag	
Nr. des KasıAn.	anlagen inseren deschri A die E 8- Raum L Geblä 4800 cb samtpre Sir 380 Siserges sichutzs sichalte	wie i Kost eben intlüf i, bes se zu m Luf ssung Volt chütz chalter	n Be- is sie im enansch worden tungsat tenend r Förde t geger mit Dr. , 50 Pet, K = er und e Siche	und Enternation in the sind to sind to sus: erung to aus: erung to the sus to s	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge oommotor ritzwas- , Motor- dreieck-	<b>3</b> -	ge .		Betrag	
Nr. des KasıAn.	anlagen inseren deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä 4800 cb samtpre Tir 380 sschutzs schutzs schutzs	wie i Kost i kos	n Be- sie im enansch worden tungsau tenend r Förde t geger mit Dr , 50 Pe t, und er Siche	und Enternation in the state of	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- , Motor- dreieck- eitung,	d1.	g• .		Betrag	
Nr. des KossAn.	anlagen inseren beschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä 4800 cb samtpre für 380 sserges schutzs schutzs schutzs	wie i Kost. eben van Luft, bes se zu m Luft ssung Volt chutz chalter ohne hlufts Ø, l I n der	m Be- see im enansch worden tungsau tehend r Förde t geger mit Dr , 50 Pe er und e Siche enansauge Grebläs	und Enternation in the structure of the	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- , Motor- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung	<b>s</b>	ge		Setrag	
Nr. des Kost. An.	anlagen inseren deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä 4800 cb samtpre Tür 380 sserges schutzs	wie i Kost eben intluft, bes ise zu m Luftssung Volt chiltz chalter onne hluftsgen der geman	m Be- in see im enansche worden tungsautenend r Förde to geger mit Dr. 50 Pet, N = er und er Siche er Siche Drucker Geblästerten	und Enternation in the street of the street	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- , Motor- dreieck- eitung,	<b>s</b>	ge			f. Yermerke
Nr. des KossAn. I 88 S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S	anlagen inserem deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä 1800 cb samtpre Tür 380 sschutzs schutzs schutzs t Frisc t Frisc t Frisc t Pos	wie in Kost eben with the kost is e zu m Luft ssung Volt chalter chalter in der geman . 1 de	m Be- sie im enansch worden tungsau tenend r Förde t geger mit Dr , 50 Pe t, N = er und ensauge Gebläs herten es gen	und Englich in age in aus: erung van 40 mm rehstroer. spr 2 PS.; erung,	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- , Motor- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend	<b>s</b>	ge		3errag	f. Yermerke
Nr. des Koss. An. I Be S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S	anlagen inserem deschria A die E B- Raum L Geblä 1800 cb samtpre Für 380 sechutze L Frisc L Frisc to mm vo vois zum t. Pos die E	wie in Kost eben with the kost is e zum Luft ssung Volt chalter chalter in der geman . 1 de ntlift	m Be- sie im enansch worden tungsau tenend r Förde t geger mit Dr , 50 Pe t, N = er und ensauge Gebläs herten es gen tungsar	und Enternation in the state of	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- , Motor- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung	<b>s</b>	90			f. Yermerke
Nr. des KossAn. I Su de A Su	anlagen inserem deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä 1800 cb samtpre Sir 380 schutzs schutzs schutze L Frisc L Fris	wie i Kost eben with the second to the secon	m Be- sie im enansch worden tungsat tenend r Förde t geger mit Dr t, K = er und e Siche ansauge Druckro Gebläs herten es gen tungsar	und Enternation in the serving of the serving of the serving of the serving of the seduction in the seductio	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend für den	<b>s</b>	ge			f. Yermerke
Nr. des KossAn. I Be Charles S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S	anlagen inseren deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä H800 cb samtpre Nir 380 schutzs schutz	wie in Kost eben with the kost is a zum Luft ssung volt chalter of the kost is a zum Luft g, l I n der geman en luft se mit beste se mit	Be- sie im enansch worden tungsau tenend r Förda t geger mit Dr , 50 Pe er und er Siche ensauge Gebläs herten es gen tungsar	und Engenerate in AO more renstrong versions of the control of the	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- , Motor- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend für den Zubehör	d1.	ge.			f. Yermerke
Nr. des Koss. An. I Se	anlagen inseren deschri A die E B- Raum L Geblä 4800 cb samtpre Nir 780 sschutzs schutzs schut	wie in Kost eben with the kost eben eben eben eben eben eben eben ebe	Be- sie im enansch enansch worden tungsau tenend r Förde t geger mit Dr , 50 Pe t, N = er und er Siche consauge Gebläs herten tungsar tungsar tungsar	und Enternation in the state of	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- , Motor- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend für den Zubehör ausgefüh	d1.	ge			f. Yermerke
Nr. des KossAn.	anlagen inserent deschrift A die E 8- Raum L Geblä 4800 cb 38mtpre 73800 7380 7380 7380 7380 73	wie in Kost eben wie in Kost eben with the sexual word with the sexual word with the sexual ten Alusta se mit stehen ten Alusta word word word word word word word word	Be- see im see im see im see im see im tungsau tehend r Förde mit Dr type type type type type type type type	und Enternation in the sind to aus: erung in 40 merenstroer. sprenderung, eronrleits Kanal  K.A.  nlage faus: ter A.  ter A.  aus:	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge oommotor ritzwas- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend für den Zubehör ausgefüh nm Ø von is zur	dl.	ge			f. Yermerke
Nr. des KossAn. I BEB L W	anlagen inseren deschrif A die E 8- Raum L Geblä 1800 cb 3amtpre Sir 380 Sir 380 Sir 180 Sir 1	wie i Kost eben i	Be- sie im sie im sie im worden tungsau tehend r Förde mit Dr f 50 Pe er und e Siche en Siche	und Enternation in the sind to aus: erung in the structure of the structur	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m ws. Ge oommotor ritzwas- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend für den Zubehör nm Ø von nm Ø von nm Ø zur ses führ	dl.	ge			f. Yermerke
Nr. des KossAn. I Bank KossAn. I Ban	anlagen inseren deschrif A die E 8- Raum L Geblä 1800 cb samtpre Sir 380 Sir 380 Sir 180 Sir 180 Si	wie i Kost eben i	m Be- sie im sie im worden tungsau tenend r Förde mit Dr f geger er und e Siche ensauge Gebläs lerten tungsau tenend tene	und Enternation in the sind to	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge oommotor ritzwas- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend für den Zubehör ausgefüh nm Ø von is zur	dl.	ge		720	f. Yermerke
Nr. des Koss. An I I B B B I W I B B B I B B B I B B B I B B B I B B B I B B B I B B B I B B B I B B B B I B B B B I B	anlagen inseren deschrift A die E B- Raum L Geblä 1800 cb samtpre Tir 780 sschutzs L Frisc L Frisc L Frisc J Frisc L F	wie in Kost eben with the kost eben eben with the kost eben eben eben eben eben eben eben	Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-	und Enternation in the sind to hear the sind to hear the sind to hear the second in th	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend für den Zubehör ausgefüh nm Ø von is zur ses führ etterhau	dl.	ge			f. Yermerke
Nr. des Koss. An I I B I A B I	anlagen inserent de die E 8- Raum L Geblä 1800 cb samtpre Tür 380 Sischatte L Frisc 150 Ø zun t. Pos 3- Raum, Tie vor Jenauge L Geblä Tie vor Jenauge L Geblä Tie vor Jenauge L Geblä Tie vor Jenauge L Geblä L Geblä L Frisc L Fris	wie in Kost. eben wie in Kost. eben with the sexual word with the same with the sexual word with the sexual word with the sexual word word with the sexual word word word word word word word word	Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-	und Enternation in the sind to hear the sind to hear the sind to hear the second in th	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m ws. Ge oommotor ritzwas- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend für den Zubehör nm Ø von nm Ø von nm Ø zur ses führ	dl.	90		720	f. Yermerke
Nr. des Koss. An I I B I A B I	anlagen inseren deschrift A die E B- Raum L Geblä 1800 cb samtpre Tir 780 sschutzs L Frisc L Frisc L Frisc J Frisc L F	wie in Kost. eben wie in Kost. eben with the sexual word with the same with the sexual word with the sexual word with the sexual word word with the sexual word word word word word word word word	Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-  Be-	und Enternation in the sind to hear the sind to hear the sind to hear the second in th	lnen in .4.11.42 und zwar für den von stün m WS. Ge ommotor ritzwas- dreieck- eitung, tung 450 köffnung führend für den Zubehör ausgefüh nm Ø von is zur ses führ etterhau	dl.		je Einheit	720	1. yermerte

**Document No. 2:** Billing No. 729 of May 27, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz concerning Crematory III of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.

Nr. des KostAn.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einhelt	Betrag	Raum f. Vermarke
	1 Gebläse zur Förderung von s 10000 com Abluft gegen 32 mm Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N ca. 3,5 PS. mit Motorschutzse ter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetter lt. Pos. III d.K.A.	WS. 50 = chal-	5:	1.847	
	D die Entlüftungsanlage für d Sezier-Aufbahrungs-undWaschra bestehend aus:	len		1000	
	l Gebläse zur Förderung von s 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm W Gesamtpressung mit spritzwass geschütztem Drehstrommotor, N ca. l PS. mit Motorschutzsche und Sterndreieckschalter, l Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø, Abluftkanal zur Gebläsesaugöf nung, l Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen Pos. IV d.K.A.	NS. Ser- { = clter vom Cf- mit	T	779•	
4	E-RiemEntlüftungsanlage für d L-Raum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von s 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 35 mm Gesamtpressung mit Spritzwass geschütztem Drehstrommotor N	ws.	×	Α	
	ca. 5,5 PS., Motorschutzschal und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 A luftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrl tung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. des K.A. Verpackung und Anfuhr	.ei-		3.332	
-	gem.uns.Schrb.v.12.10.42 betr Ihre Bestellung v.5.10.42 Bes Nr. 14491/42/Joh.(2. Anlage).	gb.		7-820	
- Tagger	<u>Ihre Zahlung:</u> 2.2.1944 RM 7.820	19	5 a An	 3	

Document No. 2, continued.

der Dienststeile imit Unterschrift versenen.		Abschi	rift!		Unterpelag Nr	
3.3					Giner Gelicy 141	
					•	
A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFU	··· / N				Tit.:	
1 11 16	in	•	•			
lumin 7	1		_			
					mit	
		Vertrag Nr.		vom	tim	
It des Emplangers:		Bauwerk (B	W)			
die		Bauausgab	ebuch Seite: .		Nr	••••••••••
tral-Bauleitung der		Freihändige	Vergebung			
fen-SS und Polizei		beschränkte	Ausschreibu	ng .	•	
chwitz / Ost-Oberschl	es.	A emilline Ro	Ausschreibung	· `	2 JUL. s.	4,
					•	
	<del></del>			Ort Ex	furt, 22	.2.43.
Teil-/Schluß-	Unser Hausruf	1 .	ags-Nr. u. Zeion	an - Şiraða Ha	usnummer	
nt' `g Nr	132	\ 42 D			sestr. 7/	9
Reichsbetriebs-Nr.   Ihre bestellende	Olenststeile	Be	darisgruppe   !	are Bestellung Nr.	(Tag) .	
			7	eil der Leistung, Ve	econdina	
oren-Nr.						
1uga Den						
			1	Preis	1	Raum
des Gegensta	ind		Menge		Setrag	
377.114	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		Menge	je činjaeit	oancy	f. Yermerk
über die Lieferung	g von Be-	und		le Elmheit		f. Yermerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager	n wie sie	im eir		je Eligheit		f, Yarmerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns.Xos	n wie sie tenanschla	im eir ag vom		je Elgheit	•	f. Vermerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns.Xos 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar;	n wie sie tenanschla en worden	im eir ag vom sind		je Elgheit		f. Vermerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns.Xos 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar; A. die Entlüftungs	n wie sie tenanschla en worden sanlage fü	im eir ag vom sind		je Eigneit		f. Vermerki
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns.Xos 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar: A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend	n wie sie tenanschla en worden sanlage fü aus:	im eir ag vom sind ir den	-	je Eigneit		f. Yormerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Kost 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar: A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd	n wie sie tenanschla en worden sanlage fü aus: derung von	im eir ag vom sind ir den	-	je činneit	Johns	f. Yormerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns Xos 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit 1	n wie sie tenanschlä en worden sanlage fü aus: derung von en 40 mm W	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd von Ge- notor	1.	je činnest	Johns	f. Yarmerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns Xos 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I	wie sie tenanschisen worden sanlage für aus: lerung von en 40 mm korenstrom	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd von Genotor zwasse	1.	ie Eigneit	Johns	f. Yarmerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns Kostalla 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend  1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit Ifür 380 Volt, 50 Igeschützt, N= 2 Ps	n wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm Worenstromm Per. sprits, Motorsc	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd WS. Ge- notor zwasse	1.	ie Eigneit	Johns	f. Yarmerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Kost 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 PS schalter und Sterrohne Sicherung,	wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm worden spritten spritten der en spritten der en strong der en s	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd VS. Ge- tzwasse chutz- chalter	1.	ie Eigneit	College	f. Yormerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Kost 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 Ps schalter und Sterrohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug	n wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm Wordenstromm Per- spritt, Motorschareleckschareleit	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd VS. Ge- chutz- chalter	1.	ie Eigneit	Johns	f. Yormerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Xos 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gege samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 Ps schalter und Sterrohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrom Ø von der Geblä	wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm Worenstromm Per. sprits, Motorschafteltungsernheitungsernheitungsedrucköf	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd VS. Ge- cotor zwasse chutz- chalter	1.	ie Eigneit	Johns	f. Yormerk
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Xos 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 PS schalter und Sternohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrmm Ø von der Geblä bis zum gemauerten	wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm Worenstrom Per. sprite, Motorschafteltungsedrucköf kanal für kanal für sedrucköf serohrleit misedrucköf kanal für sedrucköf serohrleit misedrucköf serohrleit misedr	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd VS. Ge- cotor zwasse chutz- chalter	1.	ie Eigneit		
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns.Xos 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 PS schalter und Stern ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrmm Ø von der Gebläbis zum gemauerten 1t. Pos.I des gen.	a wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm Worenstrommer. sprits, Motorschafteltungsernheitungsedrucköft Kanal für K.A.	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd vs. Ge- notor zwasse shutz- chalter sung 18 450 rnung ihrend	1.	ie Eigneit	720	
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Xost 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 PS schalter und Sternohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrum Ø von der Gebläbis zum gemauerten 1t. Pos.I des gen. B. die Entlüftungs	a wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm Worenstrom Per. sprit 5. Motorschafteltunisedrucköf i Kanal für K.A. sanlage für sanlage für schriegen sen sanlage für kanal genanlage für kanal genanlage für kanal genanlage für sanlage für sanlage für sanlage für schrieden sanlage für sa	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd vs. Genotor zwasse chutz- chalter ing 450 rnung ihrend	1.	ie Eigneit		
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Kost 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 580 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 Ps schalter und Sterrohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrum Ø von der Gebläbis zum gemauerten 1t. Pos.I des gen.  B. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend	a wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm worden von en 40 mm wordenstrommers, Motorschaften kanal für Kanal für aus:	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd von stüden von stünd von stüden von stüden von stüden von stüden von stüden von stünd von stüden von stüden von stüden von stüden von stüden von stütte von stüden von stüten von stüden v	1.	ie Eigneit		
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Xos 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 Ps schalter und Sterr ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrmm Ø von der Gebläbis zum gemauerten 1t. Pos.I des gen.  B. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend 1 Gebläse mit Moto	wie sie tenanschlage neworden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm korenstrom kontorschaften kanal für kanal für kanal für aus: aus: ar und Zub	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd von stünd von zwasse shutz-rinal ten g 450 rinung ihrend r den ehor	1. r-	ie Eigneit		
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Kost 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 Pg schalter und Sterrohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrmm Ø von der Gebläbis zum gemauerten 1t. Pos.I des gen.  B. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend 1 Gebläse mit Moto wie vorstehend unt 1 Abhuftrohrleitung	wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm Worenstromm Per spritt, Motorschaftelt wie kanal für Kanal für Kanal für aus: r und Zub er A ausge 450 mm	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd von	r-	ie Eigneit		
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Kost 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 Ps schalter und Sterrohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrumm Ø von der Gebläbis zum gemauerten 1t. Pos.I des gen. B. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend 1 Gebläse mit Moto wie vorstehend unt Abluftrohrleitungemauerten Abluftk	wie sie tenanschlage neworden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm korentromm korentrom kontorschriette kanal für kanal für kanal für aus: rund Zub er A ausg gr 450 mm anal bis	im ein ag vom sind ir den stünd von zwasse chutz-chalter ing 450 min end ir den erührt g von zur An zur An zur An zur An	r-	ie Eigneit		
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Kost 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 Ps schalter und Sterrohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrmm Ø von der Gebläbis zum gemauerten 1t. Pos.I des gen.  B. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend 1 Gebläse mit Moto wie vorstehend unt Abluftrohrleitung gemauerten Abluftk saugeöffnung des Gemannen	wie sie tenanschlaen worden sanlage für aus: derung von en 40 mm korenstrom ker spritten dreiecksom kanal für kanal für kanal für und Zuber A ausge gu 450 mm anal bis eepläses f	im einag vom sind ir den stünd vom stünd von stünd von zwasse shutz-rand ir den ehör eführt gvon zur An ührend	r- ,	ie Eigneit		
über die Lieferung Entlüftungsanlager zelnen in uns. Kost 4.11.41 beschriebe und zwar:  A. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestenend 1 Gebläse zur Förd 4800 cbm Luft gegs samtpressung mit I für 380 Volt, 50 I geschützt, N= 2 Ps schalter und Sterrohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaug 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrumm Ø von der Gebläbis zum gemauerten 1t. Pos.I des gen. B. die Entlüftungs B-Raum, bestehend 1 Gebläse mit Moto wie vorstehend unt Abluftrohrleitungemauerten Abluftk	wie sie tenanschlage neworden worden worden aus: derung von en 40 mm Worenstromm Per. sprits, Motorschaftelskoft Kanal für Kanal bis en ka	im einag vom sind ir den stünd vom stünd von stünd von zwasse shutz-rand ir den ehör eführt gvon zur An ührend	r- ,	ie Eigneit		

**Document No. 3:** Billing No. 171 of February 22, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz concerning Crematory II of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 231f.

Nr	Nr. des KostAn.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis le Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerk
		C. die Einrichtungsenlege für	Übert	-	1847	i. vermerk
		C. die Einrichtungsanlage für Ofenraum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstü 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm W Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N=ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzscter und Sterndreieckschalter,	ndl. S 50 hal-			-
-		l Abluftrohrleitung mit einem von 550 bis 250 mm, l Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterh lt. Pos. III d. KiA.	aube		1837	
7/7	LE S	D. die Entlüftungsanlage für d Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u. Waschraum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von st 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS Gesamtpressung mit spritzwasses schütztem Drehstrommotor, N = 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter in Sterndreieckschalter,	undl. rge- ca.			
		l Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø v Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansauge öffnung, l Druckrohrleitung mi Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mi Jalousie-Elappenverschlüssen l' Pos. IV d.K.A.	t it t.	14	779	
	2	E. die Entlüftungsanlage für de L-Raum, bestehend aus; 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von sti 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm W. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwasser geschütztem Drehstrommotor N =	indl.			
		ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Ab- luftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrlei tung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A. Verpackung und Anfuhr	-		3332	
	-	gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942.			7820	
		Ihre Zahlungen:				
1	-	7.4.1942 RM 4.000 4.2.1944 RM 7.820				
		MM /.020 (	<b>'</b>			

Document No. 3, continued.

#### - 104 --

Verschlossen kann  $q_1$  durch eine Jalousieklappe werden. Die Frischluft lässt sich durch Öffnen eines Fensters, welches in Höhe von  $q_1$  liegt, genügend einleiten.

Auf eine kräftige Lüftung ist ferner in den Leichenhallen Wert zu legen, um die Fäulnisvorgänge in den Leichen möglichst zurückzuhalten. Auch hier kommt es an erster Stelle mehr auf eine Entlüftung als auf eine Belüftung Die Leichen, bezw. die Särge sind nicht direkt auf den Fussboden zu legen, sondern hohl auf Böcken über denselben zu lagern, damit die Luft unterhalb der Leichen aus dem Raume abgezogen werden kann. Eine Zuführung frischer Luft erfolgt von oben. Man hat hier mindestens mit einem 5 fachen stündlichen Luftwechsel zu rechnen: unter Umständen kann man sogar bei starker Benutzung des Raumes bis auf das 10 fache gehen, welch hohe Luftabfuhr mit Hilfe eines Ventilators erreicht wird; vielleicht empfehlen sich gerade für diese Räume die neu aufgekommenen Uhrfeder-Ventilatoren. Die Luftkanalmündungen sind zur Abwehr der Insekten mit kleinmaschigen Drahtgittern zu versehen. Selbst bei höheren Aussentemperaturen ist eine künstliche Kühlung wegen der dann eintretenden starken Schwitzwasserbildung kaum nötig; im anderen Falle können den Leichen beigelegte Eisstücke den Zweck wohl ausreichend erfüllen. Bei der Bauausführung ist gerade bei diesen Leichenhallen auf eine Trockenlegung des Fussbodens, Abwaschbarkeit der Wände und guter Kanalisation bedacht zu sein. Gehört dieser Silo einem öffentlichen Kanalnetz an, so sind die Abwässer vor Eintritt in letzteres zu desinfizieren.

Im übrigen gelten hier dieselben Beziehungen wie bei den allgemeinen Lüftungsanlagen.

Die Beleuchtung kommt vorläufig noch als natürliche in Betracht, da die Benutzung der Krematorien infolge der geringen Zahl von Verbrennungen auf die Tageszeit beschränkt werden kann. Die Anordnung der Fenster, durch welche das Tageslicht in die Halle fällt, wie auch der Fenster der übrigen Räume, ist lediglich Sache des Architekten. Da in der Halle und in den zugehörigen Neben-

6

öffner betätigt, sodaß bei Beginn des Kreislaufes automatisch die in den Öffner eingesetzte Zyklondose entleert wird und deren Inhalt auf eine Unterlage fällt, die von der im Kreislauf geführten warmen Luft bestrichen wird.

Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf "Lüftung" wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei (D) vorgewärmte Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei (A) zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

#### Ventilator mit Motor (2)

Für diesen ist eine Leistung von 12 chm je Minute bei einem stat. Druck von 80 mm WS ausreichend, um sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72-facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhalts zu bewirken.

#### Heizaggregat (9)

Dieses Heizaggregat erhält eine verschieden hohe Leistung je nachdem, ob es nur zur Beschleunigung der Gasentwicklung und Vorheizung der angesaugten Frischluft oder auch zur Erwärmung des gesamten Kammerinhaltes dienen soll.

Im letzteren Falle hat es 10 000 WE zu liefern, die zu einer Erwärmung des Kammerinhaltes auf 30 bis 35° C innerhalb einer halben Stunde führen, auch wenn das Gut mit einer Temperatur von nur 5 bis 10° C in die Kammer hineingebracht worden ist. Bei der Lüftung erwärmt das Heizaggregat die angesaugte Frischluft auf mindestens die gleiche Temperatur, die der Kammerinhalt inzwischen angenommen hat, sodaß ein Niederschlag der Blausäuredämpfe vermieden und eine äußerst rasche Lüftung der Kleidungsstücke bewirkt wird.

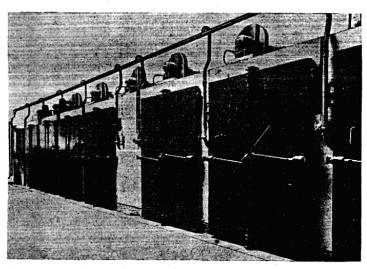
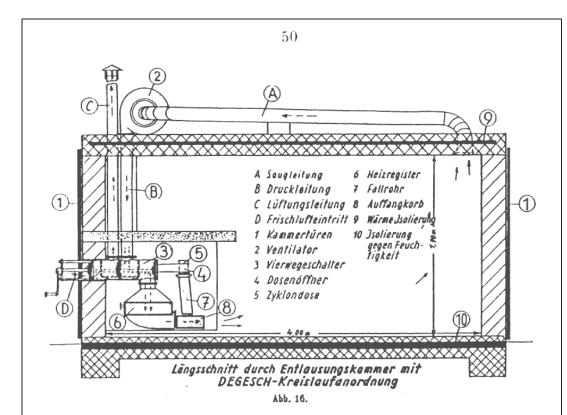


Abb. 4. Blausäurebegasungsanlage mit Kreislaufanordnung in Betrieb (8 Kammern).

Die etwa 70 bis 75 Minuten beanspruchende Gesamtbehandlung der Kleidungsstücke geht wie folgt vor sich:

Nach Einfahren der beladenen Wagen und Verschließen der Kammer (Abb. 4) wird der Ventilator (2) eingeschaltet und damit automatisch auch das Heizaggregat in Wirkung gesetzt. Der Vierwegeschalter (3), der bis dahin auf "Lüftung" gestanden hat und in dessen Dosenöffnungs-Einrichtung vor Verschließen der Kammer eine Zyklondose eingesetzt worden ist, wird nun auf "Kreislauf" gestellt. Mit dem dabei erforderlichen Drehen der Handkurbel wird die Zyklondose dadurch geöffnet, daß sich das Messer des Dosenöffners (4) vorschiebt und den Boden der Zyklon-

**Document No. 5:** G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," special reprint from Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, issue 10/11, 1940, p. 6.



Minutenleistung stammt, vermag innerhalb von 5 Minuten 60 v. H. des Blausäuregehaltes einer großen Zyklondose auszutreiben. Der restliche Doseninhalt von 40 v. H. ist in weiteren 10 bis 15 Minuten ausgetreten. Günstiger gestalten sich die Blausäureentbindungsverhältnisse bei Verwendung vorgewärmter Luft. Es ist verständlich, daß die über das Zyklon streichende Luft entsprechend der Blausäureverdunstung stark abkühlt. Während der Verdunstungsperiode sinkt die Lufttemperatur um 5 bis 10°C (Peters).

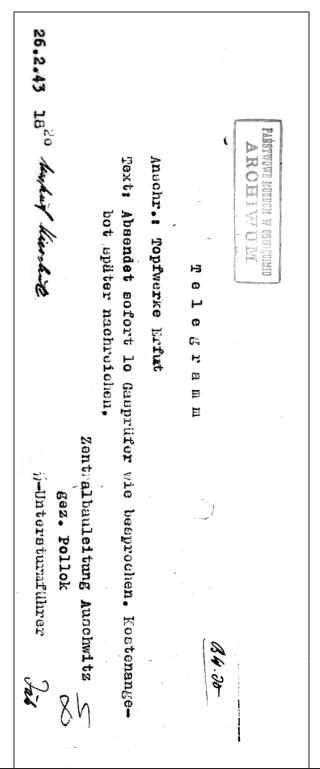
#### 2. einem Ventilator mit Motor (2).

Der Ventilator hat eine Leistung von 12 m³ pro Minute bei einem statischen Druck von 80 mm WS und ist in seiner Leistung so gewählt, daß sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhaltes damit erfolgt.

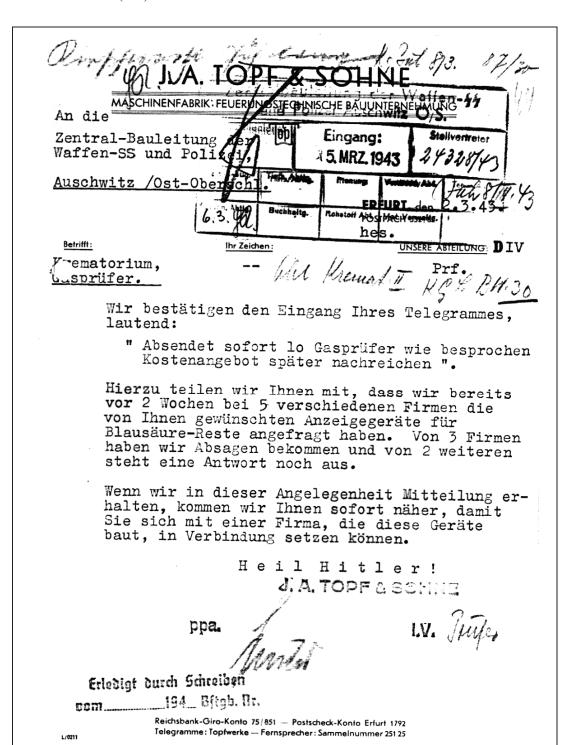
- 3. einer Kreislaufleitung (A-B);
- 4. einer Lüftungsleitung (A-C);
- 5. einer Frischluftzufuhr (D), kombiniert mit dem Vierwegeschalter.

  Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf "Lüftung" wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei D Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei A zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.
- 6. einem Heizaggregat (6).

**Document No. 6:** F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, Blausäurekammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.



**Document No. 7:** Telegram of the Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz to the Firm J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, of February 26, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48. Translation: "[...] Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later."



**Document No. 8:** J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Letter of March 2, 1943, to the Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. RGVA (Russian State Military Archives), 502-1-313, p. 44. Translation: "[...] We confirm the receipt of your telegram, saying: 'send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later.' In this regard, we let you know that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the display devices for hydrocyanic acid residues requested

by you. [...]

# B. Technische Gasanalyse<sup>1)</sup>

Aus  $O_2$  der Luft wird beim Durchgang durch Koks zunächst  $CO_2$ , bei Engerem Weg (höherer Schicht) auch  $CO_3$ , Ergebnis: Rauchgase aus  $CO_2$ ,  $O_2$ ,  $CO_3$ , bezeichnet prozentisch mit k, o, c,  $n^0/o$ . Bei Verbrennung von Kohle werden während der Entgasungszeit Kohlenwasserstoffe frei, die mit Luft zu  $CO_2$ 

and  $H_2$ O verbrennen sollen; prozentische Kenge des letzteren sei  $w^0/_0$ .

Rauchgasanalyse llefert k, o und c in Hundersteilen der trocken gedachten Gase; also ist  $k + o + c + n = 100 \,^{\circ}/_{\odot}$ : Gesamtvolumen der helßen Rauchgase, in denen  $H_2$ O noch dampfiörmig ist, ist 100 + w gesetzt. Weil das durch Verbrennung von H gebildete  $H_2$ O volumetrisch beim Abkühlen verschwindet, steigt n über  $79 \,^{\circ}/_{\odot}$  hinaus,  $N_2$  nimmt schein bar zu; am meisten, wenn bei vollkommener Verbrennung ohne Luftaberschuß das Rauchgasvolumen das kleinstmögliche ist und Rauchgase nur  $CO_2$  und  $N_2$  enthalten, wobei ebenso wie n

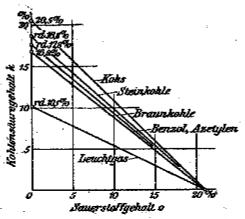


Abb. 17. Nachprüfung der Rauchgasanalysen.

nich k den größtmöglichen Wert annimmt, abhängig vom Gehalt an freiem, d. h. nicht durch Sauerstoffgehalt ausgeglichenem  $H_2$ , genauer vom Verhältnis C:  $H_3$  (andere Bestandteile wie S vernachlässigt). Diese größtmöglichen Werte sind (Abb. 17) für:

Kohlenstoff mit C: h	i <sub>a</sub> == 00	$\max n = 79$	$\max k = 21$
Koks	94	79.5	20,5
Steinkohle	21	81.9	18,8
Braunkohle	16	82.2	17,8
Acetyten, Benzol	12	83,1	16,9
Lenchtoas	2,2	9,9%	10,1 %

max k entsteht, wenn die stöchiometrisch erforderliche Luftmenge  $L_0$  zur Verbrennung zugeführt wird, besser gesagt, wenn die durchgesaugte Luft so lange (Schichthöhef) an Kohlenstoff vorbeigeführt wird, bis gerade aller  $O_2$  in  $CO_2$  verwandelt ist. Unter anderen Umständen, z. B. bei niedrigerer Schicht, bleibt  $O_2$  neben  $CO_2$  in den Gasen, es ist mehr Luft durchgesaugt, als für die verbrannte Kohle erforderlich, nämlich L statt  $L_0$ ; das Verhältnis  $L:L_0=l$  heißt Luft-Aberschußzahl; man berechnet sie aus Analysenergebnissen nach den Formeln

$$l = n: \left[ n - \frac{79}{21} \left( o - \frac{c}{2} \right) \right]$$

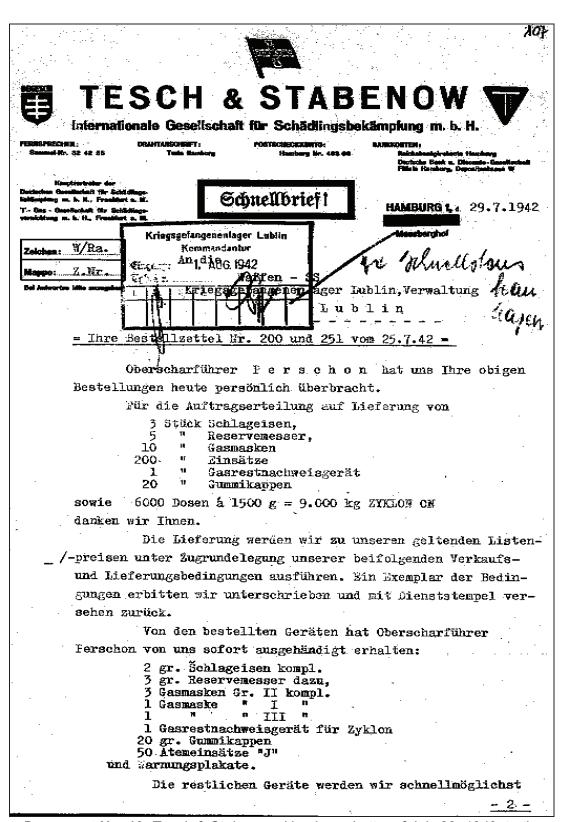
$$l = \max k/k = 21/[21 - o]$$

(genau, sofera Brennstoff keinen N2 enthält; für Luftgas unbranchbar)

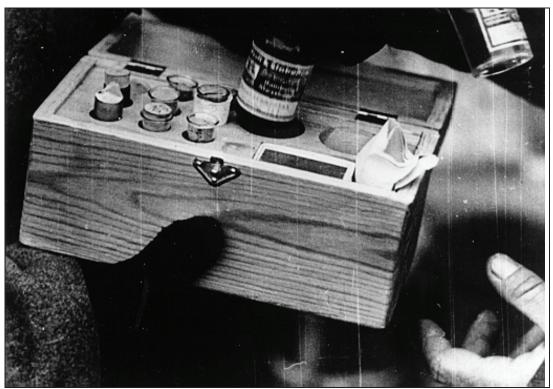
(genau für reinen C, für Koks und Steinkohle noch brauchbar)

3. Gasprüfer nach physikalischen Methoden nutzen Eigenschaften der Gase, die vom CO<sub>2</sub>-Gehalt abhängen: RelGw (CO<sub>2</sub> = 1,52 gegen Luft = 1), Wärmeleitfähigkeit (60 gegen 100), Zähigkeit (1,5 gegen 1,7), Verhältnis spez. Gw zu Zähigkeit (etwa 2 zu 1), Brechungszahl (450 gegen 295). Vorteil gegen Analysatoren: keine Kalilauge, Anzeige sofort, vielfach bequeme Fernübertragung (zum Heizerstand); Nachteil: Beeinflussung durch Anwesenheit weiterer Gase, besonders H<sub>2</sub> und CH<sub>4</sub> sowie durch Temperatur und Feuchtigkeit. Gasprüfer von S & H (Leitfähigkeit), Ranarex der AEG, Unograph der Union Apparatebau-Gesellschaft Karlsruhe (Zähigkeit). Einfluß der Feuchtigkeit muß durch Trocknen oder durch Sättigen beseitigt werden.

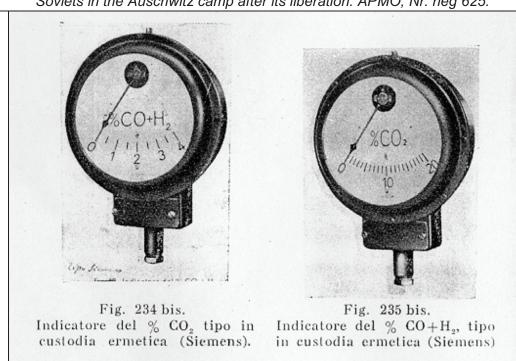
**Document No. 9:** Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.),"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch (Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931), vol. 1, pp. 1011 (top) and 1013 (bottom).



**Document No. 10:** Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg. Letter of July 29, 1942, to the Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung. Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. I d 2, vol. 1, p. 107.



**Document No. 11:** Picture of "Gasrestnachweisgerätes für Zyklon," found by the Soviets in the Auschwitz camp after its liberation. APMO, Nr. neg 625.



**Document No. 12:** Photo of two gauges ("Anzeigegeräte") for gas testers ("Gasprüfer") by Siemens for CO<sub>2</sub> (right) and combined CO+H<sub>2</sub> content (left) in %. Alberto Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 308.

# 10.3. Glossary

Aide: A military officer acting as assistant to a superior

AL: Arbeitslager, work camp Aktenvermerk: File memo Alimentation: Allowance Aleatorie: Coincidental Amtsgruppe: Office group Anzeigegeräte: Indicator device

APMO: Archives of the Polish Museum at Oświęcim [Auschwitz]

Arginal [Areginal]: A Gas Aspiration: Exhaust process

Aufnahmegebäude: Admittance building

Aufzeichnungen: Notes, records

Auschwitz: German spelling for the Upper Silesian town with the Polish name Oświęcim, appr. 45,000 inhabitants, located 2 km Southwest from the former large complex

known as Auschwitz-Birkenau Auskleidekeller: Undressing basement Badenanstalten: Swimming, bathing facilities

Baracken: Barracks, huts Bauhof: Construction depot Bauleitung: Construction Office

Bavure: Trace, Glitch

Behelfsmässig: Temporary, makeshift, improvised

Berücksichtigt: considered

Bescheinigung: Receipt, certificate Blausäure: Hydrocyanic acid

Blausäuregaskammern: Hydrocyanic acid gas chambers Blausäurekammern: Hydrocyanic acid chambers

Boos: Name of a German manufacturer (Friedrich Boos)

Brennstoffverbrauch: Fuel consumption

Buchenwald: Location of a German concentration camp

Bundesarchiv: German federal archives

Bunker: Shelter

Chemischtechnischer: Chemical-technical

Crypto-revisionist: Secret, or underground revisionist

Czech (Danuta): Author of Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-

Birkenau 1939-1948

Degesch-Kreislauf: Circulatory system type Degesch

Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung: Meshed-wire push-in device

Drahtseil: Wire rope

Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen: Three-muffle cremation furnaces

Druckluftgebläse: (pressing) air blower Druckluft-Anlage: (pressing) air installation Einäscherungsofen: Crematory furnace Einäscherungsverfahren: Cremation procedure Einsatzfähigkeit: Operational capability

Einwurfvorrichtung: Insertion installation Entlausungsbaracken: Delousing barracks Entlüftungsanlage: Exhaust equipment

Entlüftungskanäle: Exhaust channels

Erfurt: A German city

Europaverlag: A German publishing establishment

Feuerbestattung: Cremation

Feuerungstechnik: Cremation techniques Fleckfieberabwehr: Typhus prevention Gasentwicklung: Gas development

Gas generator: An apparatus producing gas for fuel by burning coke, charcoal, or wood

Gasprüfer: Gas tester, analyzer of combustion gases

Gasrestnachweisgeräte: Residual gas indicators (indicating instruments)

Generatorgase: Generator gases

Gestapo: Geheime Staatspolizei - Secret State Police, later incorporated into the Reich Main

Security Office, headed by Heinrich Müller

Gesundheitspflege: Health care

Gesundheits-Ingenieur: Health engineer

Gleichschaltung: Co-ordination Gusseisern: Wrought iron

Hamburg: Northern German port city

Handwinde: Hand winch Hauptamt: Main office

Hauptfriedhof: Main cemetery Hauptsturmführer: Captain of SS

Häftlinge: Prisoners HCN: Hydrocyanic acid

Heisslufteinäscherungsofen: Hot air cremation furnace

Holzblenden: Wooden blinds Holzdeckel: Wooden lid(s) Holzgebläse: Wooden blowers

HUTA: Acronym for Hoch und Tiefbau AG (a construction firm)

Judenumsiedlung: Jewish resettlement Kammerinhalts: Room contents

Kellerzugang: Cellar or basement entrance

KGL: Prisoner of war camp KL: Concentration camp Koblenz: A German city Koksbeheizt: Heated by coke Koksfeuerung: Coke burner

Konzentrationslager: Concentration camp

Kori: A German manufacturer of combustion plants

Kostenanschlag: Cost estimate

Kostenvoranschlag: Preliminary cost estimate

Krakow: A Polish city Kreislauf: Circulation

Kreislauf-Begasungskammern: Circulatory gas chambers

Kriegsgefangenenlager: Prisoner of war camp

Lagergemeinschaft: Camp community

Leicheneinäscherungsöfen: Corpse cremation furnaces

Leichenhalle: Mortuary hall

Leichenhallenbuch: Mortuary book or register

Leichenkeller: Mortuary basement Leichenkühlräume: Corpse cooling rooms

Leichenverbrennungsöfen: Corpse cremating furnaces Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten: Corpse cremating facilities

Luftwechsel: Air exchange

Miasma: Noxious

Militärärztliche: Of a military physician nature

Nazi: Acronym for Nationalsozialistisch (National Socialist)

Nord-süd: North-South

Obergruppenführer: SS rank of General Ofenanlage: Furnace installation

Offenbach: A German city

Öfen: Furnaces Öffentlich: Public Österreichisch: Austrian Planrost: Level grate

Politruk: Soviet political officer charged with a number of functions among the troops, including political supervision and agitation. Commonly translated as "Commissar"

POW: Prisoner of war

Propaganda: Any organized movement to spread particular doctrines, information, etc.

Rauchgasanalyse: Smoke gas analysis

Rauchkanalschieber: Smoke channel slider (control mechanism)

Refractory: Fire retardant or resistant

Reichsarbeitblatt: German government labor news magazine

Reichsführer: Reich leader. Position occupied by Heinrich Himmler from 1929 to 1945

Reichsmark: Traditional German monetary unit

Revisionists: Those who look again in order to correct or improve

RM: Reichsmark

RSHA: Reichssicherkeitshauptamt. Reich Security Main Office formed in 1939. Departments: Intelligence, Gestapo, Criminal Police and the SD (Sicherheitsdienst)

Sach-Entlausung: Material delousing Saugzuganlage: Forced draft installation Schädlingsbekämpfung: Pest control

Schlachtfeld: Battlefield

Schmiedeeisengebläse: Wrought-iron blower

Schornsteinfutter: Chimney casing SD: Sicherheitsdienst, Security Service Sonder: Out of the ordinary routine, special

Sonderbaumassnahmen: Special construction measure Sondermassnahmen: Special undertaking and procedures

Sonderveröffentlichung: Special publication

SS: Schutzstaffel, protective echelon

SS-Neubauleitung: SS Office for new construction

SS-Obersturmführer: SS rank of Lieutenant SS-Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major

SS-WVHA: SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, SS Economic Administrative Main Of-

fice

Staatsarchiv: State archives

Stammlager: Original camp (Auschwitz) "Main Camp"

Sterbebücher: Death records

Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major Tagelohn-Arbeiten: day-labor jobs Taschenbuch: Pocket book (notebook)

Tesch: Bruno Tesch, engineer

Testa: Acronym for Tesch und Stabenow, German engineering firm

Topf: A German engineering and manufacturing firm

Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen: Topf two-muffle cremation furnace

Topf-Zugverstärkungs-Anlage: Topf facility for increased draft

Übergabeverhandlung: Transfer negotiations or proceedings of transfer

Wärmebilanz: Heat balance

Wärmewirtschaft: Heat distribution

WVHA: see SS-WVHA

Zyklon B: chemical disinfestant, hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum.

# Bibliography

- Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), "Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931
- Aynat, Enrique, Los Protocolos de Auschwitz. ¿Una fuente histórica?, Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Gráficas hurtado, S.L. Maistro Lope, 59 y 65, E-46100 Burjassot, Valencia 1994
- Backes, Uwe, Eckehart Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990
- Ball, John Clive, Air Photo Evidence, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Bettelheim, Peter et al. (eds.), Antisemitismus in Osteuropa, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1974
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS, H. Fertig, New York 1984
- Braham, Randolph L., *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
- Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, February 1979
- Burhoff, Detlef, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 7th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Comité international d'Auschwitz, Anthologie (blue), French Version, Warsaw, 1969
- Cremation Society of Great Britain, Annual Cremation Conference Report, 1975
- Czech, Danuta, Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945, I.B. Tauris, London 1991
- Czech, Danuta, Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945 Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
- Diwald, Hellmuth, Deutschland einig Vaterland, Ullstein, Berlin 1990
- Faurisson, Robert, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, published by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004.
- Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
- Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, RHR, Colombes 1994
- Faurisson, Robert, Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982
- Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931

Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Frickhinger, Hans W., *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942

Guillaume, Pierre, Droit et histoire, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis/Bloomington 1994

Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905

Hellman, Peter (ed.), The Auschwitz Album, Random House, New York 1981

Irving, David, The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor, New York, McMillan 1983

Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer, Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg, DVA, 1985

Kammerer, Rüdiger, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état*, Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.

Kulaszka, Barbara, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992

Langbein, Hermann, Menschen in Auschwitz, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987

Lanzmann, Claude, Shoah, Pantheon Books, New York 1985

Lehner, Dieter, Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen, Vowinckel, Berg, undated

Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988

Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul li-bro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, Auschwitz: La prima gasazione, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend: A Critique of J.-C. Pressac*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1994; reprint Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana, Effepi, Genoa 2011

Mattogno, Carlo, La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche, Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991

Mattogno, Carlo, "Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988

Mattogno, Carlo, Olocausto: dilettanti nel web. Effepi, Genova 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, "Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato. Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

Merle, Robert, La Mort est mon métier, Gallimard, Paris 1961 [1952]

Mohr, Hans, Natur und Moral, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979

Müller, Filip, Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz, Pygmalion, Paris 1980

Nagl, Walter, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Nolte, Ernst, Streitpunkte, Propyläen, Berlin 1993

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993.

Nyiszli, Miklos, Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté, Julliard, Paris 1961

Paskuly, Steven (ed.), Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz, Da Capo Press, New York 1996

Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.

Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942

Piper, Franciszek, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner.... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992

Plack, Arno, Hitlers langer Schatten, Langen Müller, Munich 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa, Ed. Notícias, Lisbon 1999

Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943

Rassinier, Paul, Debunking the Genocide Myth, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978

Rassinier, Paul, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990

Roques, Henri, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989

Rudolf, Germar, Auschwitz-Lügen, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012

Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003

Rudolf, Germar, The Rudolf Report, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957

Seifert, Karl-Heinz, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985

Stäglich, Wilhelm, Le Mythe d'Auschwitz, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986; newer: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Thion, Serge, *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993

Thion, Serge, Vérité historique ou vérité politique?, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Verbeke, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onbderzoek, Berchem 1996

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust, Columbia University Press, 1992

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985

Vidal-Naguet, Pierre, Les Assassins de la mémoire, La Découverte, Paris 1987

Wellers, Georges, Les Chambres à gaz ont existé, Gallimard, Paris 1981

Wormser-Migot, Olga, Le système concentrationnaire nazi (1933 - 1945), P.U.F., 1968

# Index of Names

## Individuals only. Entries in footnotes in italics.

#### -ADejaco, Walter: 63, 78, 79 Heepke, Wilhelm: 146, 148, Albrecht, Ursula: 110 Delcroix, Eric: 129 175, 193, 201 Demjanjuk, John: 35 Auerbach, Hellmuth: 31 Heider, OSchaf: 108 Depardon, Raymond: 54 Heinicke, H.R.: 144 Aynat, Enrique: 87 Diwald, Hellmut: 14 Helwig, Friedrich: 144 -BHermsdorf, A.: 194 — Е — Herzogenrath-Amelung, Backes, Uwe: 30 Günther: 31 Ball, John C.: 156 Eco, Umberto: 65 Heydrich, Reinhard: 73 Bauer, Yehuda: 53, 77 Eggebrecht, Harald: 27 Hilberg, Raul: 53, 54, 61, 88, Bédarida, François: 43, 53, Eichmann, Adolf: 157, 158 Ertl, Fritz: 63, 78, 79, 109 55, 56, 58, 59, 65, 73 Hillebrand, Peter: 27 Berenbaum, Michael: 10, Himmler, Heinrich: 48, 49, *125*, 126 — F — 58, 61, 88, 97, 98, 108, Bernfus, Erich: 177, 203 Fabius, Laurent: 64, 67, 68, 110, 111, 150, 157-159, Bezwinska, Jadwiga: 89 70, 129 162, 163, 182 Bischoff, Karl: 108, 109, 134, Faurisson, Robert: 11, 26, 27, Hitler, Adolf: 14, 15, 61, 73, 164, 183, 184 31, 32, 35, 41, 42, 43, 55, 80, 98, 109 Bormann, Martin: 73 56, 59-65, 68-71, 84, 87, Holick, Martin: 109 Boüard, Michel de: 128f. *115*, 130 Hömig, Dieter: 18 Braham, Randolph L.: 156 Flury, Ferdinand: 161, *177* Höss, Rudolf: 47-50, 61, 65, Brandt, Willy: 60 Freund, Florian: 165 89, 90, 98, 101, 108, 111, Breymesser, Heinrich: 177, Freyer, Anne: 85 152, 157-160, 164, 182-203 Frickhinger, H.W.: 180 185 Broad, Pery S.: 89, 90 Fritzsch, Hauptsturmführer: Broszat, Martin: 152 158 -IBrowning, Christopher: 88 Fröhlich, H.: 148 Igounet, Valerie: 128 Brugioni, Dino A.: 85 Fuhr, Eckhard: 17 Burhoff, Detlef: 20 Irving, David: 80, 129 Butz, Arthur R.: 42, 87 — G — Gayssot, Jean-Claude: 64-70, — J — $-\mathbf{C}$ Jäckel, Eberhard: 30, 31, 77 129 Caesar, Joachim: 80 Glowacki, Czesław: 161 Jährling, Rudolf: 179, 180 Cantagalli, Alberto: 208 Goldenberg: 68 Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 154 Jesse, Eckkehart: 30 Casanova, Danielle: 80 Graf, Jürgen: 11, 131, 156 Jones, E.W.: 140 Céline, Louis-Ferdinand: 61 Granata, Russell: 131 Ciepilowski, Marian: 80 Grawitz, Ernst: 109 Jothann, Werner: 134 Joxe, Pierre: 70 Cole, David Cole: 113 Greilsamer, Laurent: 55, 63, Conan, Eric: 55 68 Czech, Danuta: 47, 51, 86, Grubach, Paul: 87 -K-Kahn: 57 89, 91, 105, 150, 151, 159, Gutman, Israel: 10, 125 166 -H-Kammerer, Rüdiger: 29 -D-Kammler, Hans: 108 Hanimann, Joseph: 25, 26,

33-35

Kamper, Herman: 144

Deana, Franco: 136

Kessler, Richard: 144, 145, 149 Kielar, Wiesław: 161 Klarsfeld, Beate: 9, 126, 132 Klarsfeld, Clan: 42, 56 Klarsfeld, Serge: 9, 42, 85 Klein, Marc: 81 Klodziński, S.: 160 Koch, Wilhelm: 109 Kogon, Eugen: 70 Köhler, Robert: 145 Kopelev, Lev: 15 Kori, Heinrich: 110, 141 Kremer, Johann Paul: 80, 167 Kriener, Manfred: 28, 36 Kula, Michał: 160, 161 Kulaszka, Barbara: 87

### -L-

Lang, Jack: 62 Langbein, Hermann: 70, 91, 150 Lanzmann, Claude: 39, 41, 54, 59-64 Lehner, Dieter: 35 Lempicki, Zygmunt: 80 Leuchter, Fred A.: 29, 43, 76, 84, 103, 127, 130, 178 Lüftl, Walter: 84, 127

#### — M —

Machalek, Jan: 113 Maiello, Greta: 27 Marsalek, Hans: 154 Martin, Sigmund P.: 21 Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 33, 34, 35, 42, 87, 94, 102, 130f., 132, 136, 147f., 152, 155f., 160f., 164, 172, 176f., 179f., 182, 185 Maxwell, Robert: 69 Méhaignerie: 68 Meier, Christian: 17 Mengele, Josef: 80 Merle, Robert: 111 Messing, Heinrich: 100 Mitkiewicz: 79 Mohr, Hans: 15 Morell, Theo: 80 Müller, Filip: 41, 69, 91 Müller-Ullrich, Burkhard: 27, 38

#### — N —

Nagl, Walter: 16 Naumann: 108 Nolte, Ernst: 27, 28, 39 Notin, Bernard: 69 Nyiszli, Miklos: 91, 186

#### -0-

O'Keefe, Theodore: *41* Olère, David: 89-91 Orwell, George: 54

#### — P —

Palitzsch, Gerhard: 80 Paskuly, Steven: 152 Pasqua: 68 Pelt, Robert Jan van: 10, 125, 126, 130 Perz, Bertrand: 165 Peschanski, Denis: 55 Peters, Gerhard: 133, 161, *175*, *180*, 183, 184, 202 Piper, Franciszek: 113, 153, 154 Plack, Arno: 14 Pohl, Oswald: 47, 109, 111, 167, 168 Poirier, Robert G.: 85 Poliakov, Léon: 62, 88 Popiersch, Max: 80 Pressac, Jean-Claude: passim Prüfer, Kurt: 58, 63, 74, 81, 89, 108-110, 138-141, 144, 149, 169, 189 Puntigam, Franz: 177, 180, *181*, 203

#### -R

Rasch, W.: 161
Rassinier, Paul: 51, 52, 114
Redeker, Robert: 39
Resnais, Alain: 72, 127
Richardi, Hans-Günther: 28
Robel, J.: 114
Rochette, Philippe: 62
Rohwer, Jürgen: 77
Rollins, L.A.: 62
Roques, Henri: 43, 69
Rückerl, Adalbert: 70
Rudolf, Germar: 18, 23, 26, 29, 30, 34, 35, 43, 79, 84, 127, 130, 136

#### —S—

Schnabel, Reimund: 86, 146
Schultze, Karl: 89, 95, 100, 190, 191
Schwarz', Heinrich: 80
Schwella, Siegfried: 80
Sehn, Jan: 101
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: 18
Sieverts, A.: 194
Solms, Armin: 29
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 72
Steinbach, Peter: 16
Stuhlpfaffer, Karl: 165

#### — T —

Tauber, Henryk: 50, 89, 90, 105, 133, 142, 143, 172 Thion, Serge: 11, 83, 106, 113 Topf, Ernst-Wolfgang: 110, 141 Topf, Ludwig: 108, 110, 141

#### — U —

Uhlenbrock, Kurt: 80

#### \_\_ V \_\_

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 41, 42, 54, 60-62, 63, 82, 88, 90, 113

Volckmann, engineer: 144

### $-\mathbf{w}$

Weber, Mark: 42, 60, 62, 64, 87
Wegner, Werner: 29, 30, 37
Weill, Claude: 54, 59, 60
Wellers, Georges: 42, 52, 53, 69, 70, 88, 155
Werkmann, engineer: 169
Williamson, R.G.: 140
Wirths, Eduard: 98, 164, 167, 179
Wolfer, H.: 144
Wormser-Migot, Olga: 69, 113
Wüstinger, Emil: 175, 184, 202

#### $-\mathbf{z}$

Zernik, Franz: 161, 177 Zitelmann, Rainer: 30 Zündel, Ernst: 61, 87, 113

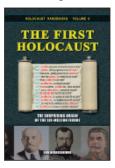
# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

his ambitious, growing series addresses various angles of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily footnoted and referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far and are available from CODOH/Castle Hill Publishers:

#### SECTION ONE:

#### General Overviews of the Holocaust

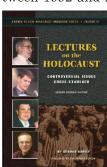
The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dving Jews was The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding

suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 3rd edition, 188 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

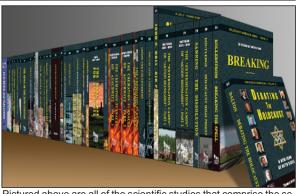
Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar German



Rudolf lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent

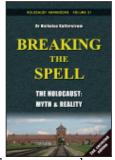
findings of historiography. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical and also hostile questions. We believe this book is the best introduction into this taboo topic. Second edition, 500 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)

Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & **Reality.** By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes, the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It | juxtaposes the traditional



6 million back then as well. Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series Holocaust Handbooks published thus far. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works.

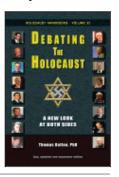
reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness



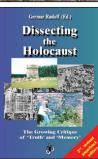
statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 2nd edition, 257 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#31)

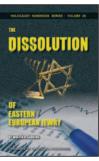
Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional

scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton

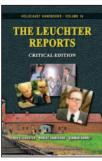


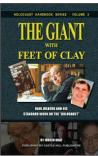












Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd, revised and expanded edition, 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. It continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. Fourth edition, 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. Dissecting the Holocaust applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! Second revised edition. 620 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European **Jewry.** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd, corrected edition, foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed. By John C. Ball. During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. John Ball has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 3rd revised and expanded edition. Edited by Germar Rudolf; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." 4th edition, 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the <u>"Holocaust."</u>By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work The Destruction of European Jewry is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. 2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authori-

ties. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust **Historiography.** By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 268 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#25)

### **SECTION TWO:**

## Books on Specific Camps

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or **Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/ or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 365 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

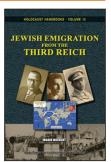
Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.
By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in located in Propaganda, Testimonies, went on inside Chelmno. Extractional statements, forensics report building plans, U.S. reports, documents, evacuation effort gas vans for homicidal purpare are discussed. 191 pages, in lustrated, bibliography. (#23)

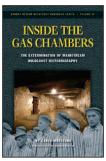
trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

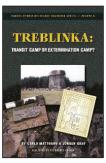
Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and **Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 434 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

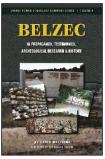
The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion" **Reinhardt".** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist Holocaust Controversies blog published a study which claims to refute three of our authors' monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-bypoint response, which makes "mincemeat" out of the bloggers' attempt at refutation. It requires familiarity with the above-mentioned books and constitutes a comprehensive update and expansion of their themes. 2nd edition, two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)

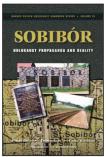
Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. The world's premier holocaust scholar focuses his microscope on the death camp located in Poland. It was at Chelmno that huge masses of prisoners—as many as 1.3 million—were allegedly rounded up and killed. His book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Eyewitness statements, forensics reports, coroners' reports, excavations, crematoria, building plans, U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts, mobile gas vans for homicidal purposes—all are discussed. 191 pages, indexed, il-







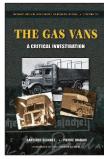






The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. (A perfect companion to the Chelmno book.) By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago

Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? Alvarez has scrutinized



all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic, and has examined the claims made by the mainstream. 390 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Little research had been directed toward Concentration Camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Third edition, 350 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The Stutthof camp in Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by traditional historians, who claim nonetheless that Stutthof served as a 'makeshift' extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor

toward the end of World War II. Third edition, 171 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

#### **SECTION THREE:**

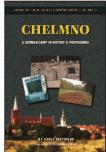
#### **Auschwitz Studies**

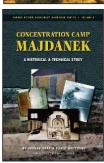
The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving <u>Trial Critically Reviewed.</u> By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz and has been called upon several times in holocaust court cases. His work is cited by many to prove the holocaust happened as mainstream scholars insist. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac. It shows that their studies are heavily flawed. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 2nd edition, 758 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In Auschwitz: Plain Facts, Pressac's works and claims are debunked. 2nd ed., 224 pages, b&w illustrations, glosary bibliography, index. (#14)

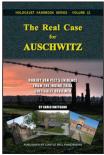
The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies of "The Leuchter Report." Second edition, 457 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are blatant and easily exposed political

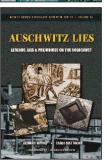


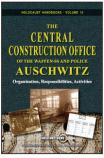


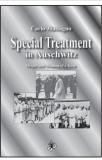




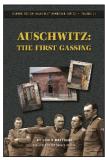
















lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Second edition, 398 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for early 2016; #34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents - a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 151 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Health Care at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on Special Treatment in Auschwitz, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. This is frequently described as special measures to improve the inmates' health and thus ability to work in Germany's

armaments industry. This, after all, was the only thing the Auschwitz authorities were really interested in due to orders from the highest levels of the German government. (Scheduled for early 2016; #33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers' never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 3rd ed., 178 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Us-

ing aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. 132 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

**The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive technical study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces

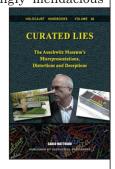
of Auschwitz in particular. On a sound and thoroughly documented base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, Mattogno and Deana can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that



these devices were cheaper versions than what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. Hence this study reveals that the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were not monstrous super ovens but rather inferior make-shift devices. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer and reveals the appallingly mendacious

attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. With a contribution by Eric Hunt on the Auschwitz Museum's misrepresentations of its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Ca. 240 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

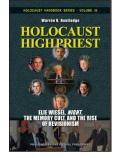


#### **SECTION FOUR**

## Witness Critique

Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism. By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized

biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at



the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Confessions and Testimonies. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 40 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. (Scheduled for summer 2016; #36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Rudolf Höss & Carlo Mattogno. When Rudolf Höss was in charge at Auschwitz, the mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have been launched and carried out. He confessed this in numerous postwar depositions. Hence Höss's testimony is the most convincing of all. But what traditional sources usually do not reveal is that Höss was severely tortured to coerce him to "confess," and that his various statements are not only contradictory but also full of historically and physically impossible, even absurd claims. This study expertly analyzes Höss's various confessions and lays them all open for everyone to see the ugly truth. (Scheduled for summer 2016: #35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian Jew who studied medicine in Germany before the war, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote an account of what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others accept that it is a grotesque collection of lies and exaggerations. This study analyzes Nyiszli's novel and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. (Scheduled for spring 2016; #37)

#### Further Projects

Further studies we propose to publish would scrutinize eyewitness accounts from, e.g., Fillip Müller, Rudolf Vrba, Henryk Tauber, Yankiel Wiernik, Richard Glazar. Scholars interested in taking on any of these or other witnesses, please get in touch using the contact form at www.codoh.com/contact-us

FOR CURRENT PRICES AND AVAILABILITY SEE OUTLETS LIKE AMAZON.COM OR AMAZON.CO.UK, AND: <u>DISTRIBUTION USA:</u> CODOH, P.O. BOX 20774, YORK PA 17402; SHOP.CODOH.COM DISTRIBUTION UK: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS, PO BOX 243, UCKFIELD, TN22 9AW; SHOP.CODOH.COM

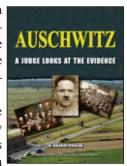
# BOOKS BY AND FROM CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Below please find some of the books published or distributed by Castle Hill Publishers in the United Kingdom. For our current and complete range of products visit our web store at shop.codoh.com.

## Wilhelm Stäglich, Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. At this detention camp the industrialized Nazi mass murder is said to have reached its demonic pinnacle. This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt.

The late Wilhelm Stäglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only *legal* expert to critically analyze this evidence. His research reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which the Allied victors and later the German judicial authorities bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich

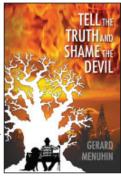


also exposes the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. Second, corrected and slightly revised edition with a new preface and epilogue.

422 pp., 6"×9", pb, ill.

### Gerard Menuhin: Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

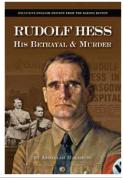
A prominent Jew from a famous family says the "Holocaust" is a wartime propaganda myth which has turned into an extortion racket. Far from bearing the sole guilt for starting WWII as alleged at Nuremberg (for which many of the surviving German leaders were hanged) Germany is mostly innocent in this respect and made numerous attempts to avoid and later to end the confrontation. During the 1930s Germany was confronted by a powerful Jewish-dominated world plutocracy out to destroy it... Yes, a prominent Jew says all this. Accept it or reject it, but be sure to read it and judge for yourself! The author is the son of the great American-born violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of the state of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians in the Holy Land.



464 pp. pb, 6"×9"

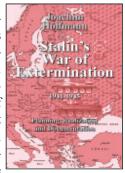
## Abdallah Melaouhi, Rudolf Hess. His Betrayal and Murder

In May 1941, Rudolf Hess, Hitler's right-hand man, flew to England to make peace. His plane crashed, and he was made a prisoner of the Allies and kept in solitary confinement nearly the rest of his life. What truths about the war did Hess possess that were of such danger? The author worked as a male nurse caring for Rudolf Hess from 1982 until his death in 1987 at the Allied Prison in Berlin. Minutes after the murder he was called to the prison. Ask by the author what had happened, an unknown U.S. soldier replied: "The pig is finished; you won't have to work a night shift any longer." What he experienced there, minutely described in this book, proves beyond doubt that Mr. Hess was strangled to death by his Anglo-Saxon captors. 300 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill.



## Joachim Hoffmann, Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945

Breakthrough bestseller by a German government historian documenting Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history not only in terms of the amount of troops amassed. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the most-cruel war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force

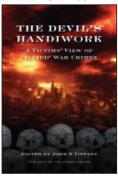


their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder...

428 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill, bibl., index

## Herbert L. Brown, The Devil's Handiwork. A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes

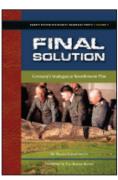
An amazing compilation of war crimes committed by the "good guys" against the "bad guys." Many of the events covered in this book are to this day censored or twisted in mainstream history books. Chapters cover: Death camps in the Civil War; concentration camps in the Boer War; The Dresden Massacre – the worst war crime in history; the Ukrainian terror famine; the gruesome harvest in Eastern Europe; the myth of the 6 million; Operation Keelhaul; the Nuremberg Trials; the Katyn Forest Massacre; the Stuttgart Atrocity; bastardizing the Germans after WWII; the use of the atom bomb; Cuba betrayed; the Invasion of Lebanon; the policy of de-Nazification; the Malmedy Trial; the Dachau Trial; the Vinnytsia genocide; crimes during the occupation of Germany; FDR's Great Sedition Trial; the Morgenthau Plan; the propaganda of the Writers War Board; myths of civilian bombings; the Lend-Lease fiasco; truth about Auschwitz; Pearl Harbor; the Soviet genocide across Europe; much more.



275 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

# Ralph Grandinetti, Final Solution. Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan

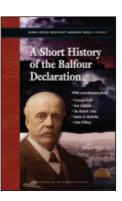
Everyone "knows" the Germans had a "final solution" for their so-called "Jewish Problem." But Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve homicidal gas chambers and blazing crematory ovens. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Jewish leaders the island of Madagascar, back then a French colony. In a meeting with Vichy French Prime Minister Pierre Laval, Laval agreed to turn Madagascar into a new Jewish homeland where, ultimately, all of Europe's 4,000,000 Jews might be settled. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. What a paradise Madagascar could have become, but instead Zionists insisted on occupying the "Holy Land," where they knew strife and conflict awaited them. What was the Madagascar Plan, and why did it fail? Which world leaders supported it – and which did not? Why was the plan eventually abandoned?



108 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

## John Tiffany, A Short History of the Balfour Declaration

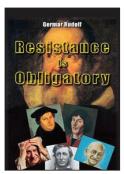
Few have heard of the Balfour Declaration, the history of which is known primarily to students of global affairs. What general knowledge there is surrounding its origins is usually limited to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. But here is a case where truth is stranger than fiction. The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. And, ultimately, of course, it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, laid out in no uncertain terms and devoid of euphemism and political correctness. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this precise and candid analysis – the facts – about the behind-the-scenes machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being – and why.



118 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

# Germar Rudolf: Resistance is Obligatory!

In 2005 Rudolf, a peaceful dissident and publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There the local lackey regime staged a show trial against him for his historical writings. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions, as the German penal law prohibits this. Yet he defended himself anyway: 7 days long Rudolf held a speech in the court room, during which he proved systematically that only the revisionists are scholarly in their attitude, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained in detail why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissident into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his public defence speech as a book from his prison cell, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation



against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway...

376 pp., 6"×9", pb, colour ill.